

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Dīghanikāyo

Pāthikavaggapāḷi

1. Pāthikasuttaṃ

Sunakkhattavatthu

1. Evaṃ (3.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā mallesu viharati anu-
piyaṃ nāma § mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivā-
setvā pattacīvaramādāya anupiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho bhagavato etada-
hosi- “atippago kho tāva anupiyāyaṃ § piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena
bhaggavagottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo, yena bhaggavagotto paribbājako tenu-
pasaṅkameyyan”ti.

2. Atha kho bhagavā yena bhaggavagottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo, yena
bhaggavagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhaggavagotto paribbājako
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “etu kho, bhante, bhagavā. Svāgataṃ, bhante, bhaga-
vato. Cirassaṃ kho, bhante, bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgama-
nāya. Nisīdatu, bhante, bhagavā, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā
paññatte āsane. Bhaggavagottopi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ
gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhaggavagotto paribbājako
bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “purimāni, bhante, divasāni (3.0002) purimatarāni suna-
kkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etadavoca-
‘paccakkhāto dāni mayā, bhaggava, bhagavā. Na dānāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa
viharāmī’ti. Kaccetaṃ, bhante, tatheva, yathā sunakkhatto licchaviputto avacā”ti?
“Tatheva kho etaṃ, bhaggava, yathā sunakkhatto licchaviputto avaca”.

3. Purimāni, bhaggava, divasāni purimatarāni sunakkhatto licchaviputto
yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto maṃ etadavoca-
‘paccakkhāmi dānāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ. Na dānāhaṃ, bhante, bhaga-
vantaṃ uddissa viharissāmī’ti. ‘Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ liccha-
viputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘api nu tāhaṃ, sunakkhatta, evaṃ avacaṃ, ehi tvamaṃ, suna-
kkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhī’ti? ‘No hetamaṃ, bhante’. ‘Tvamaṃ vā pana maṃ
evaṃ avaca- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmī’ti? ‘No hetamaṃ,

bhante'. 'Iti kira, sunakkhatta, nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi- ehi tvam, sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhīti. Napi kira maṃ tvam vadesi- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmīti. Evaṃ sante, moghapurisa, ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca § te idaṃ aparaddhan'ti.

4. 'Na hi pana me, bhante, bhagavā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotī'ti. 'Api nu tāhaṃ, sunakkhatta, evaṃ avacaṃ- ehi tvam, sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmī'ti? 'No hetam, bhante'. 'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, bhagavā me uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī'ti? 'No hetam, bhante'. 'Iti kira, sunakkhatta, nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi- ehi tvam, sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmī'ti; napi kira maṃ tvam vadesi- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, bhagavā me uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī'ti. Evaṃ sante, moghapurisa, ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, kate vā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye akate vā uttarimanussadhammā (3.0003) iddhipāṭihāriye yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti? 'Kate vā, bhante, uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye akate vā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye yassatthāya bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti. 'Iti kira, sunakkhatta, kate vā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye, akate vā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriye, yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tatra, sunakkhatta, kiṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhan'ti.

5. 'Na hi pana me, bhante, bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññapetī'ti §? 'Api nu tāhaṃ, sunakkhatta, evaṃ avacaṃ- ehi tvam, sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññapessāmī'ti? 'No hetam, bhante'. 'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññapessatī'ti? 'No hetam, bhante'. 'Iti kira, sunakkhatta, nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi- ehi tvam, sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññapessāmīti. Napi kira maṃ tvam vadesi- ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññapessatī'ti. Evaṃ sante, moghapurisa, ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, paññatte vā aggaññe, apaññatte vā aggaññe, yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti? 'Paññatte vā, bhante, aggaññe, apaññatte vā aggaññe, yassatthāya bhagavatā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti. 'Iti kira, sunakkhatta, paññatte vā aggaññe, apaññatte vā aggaññe, yassatthāya mayā dhammo desito, so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Tatra, sunakkhatta, kiṃ aggaññaṃ paññattaṃ karissati? Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddham'.

6. 'Anekapariyāyena kho te, sunakkhatta, mama vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme- itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato (3.0004)

lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti. Iti kho te, sunakkhatta, anekapariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme.

‘Anekapariyāyena kho te, sunakkhatta, dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme-svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Iti kho te, sunakkhatta, anekapariyāyena dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme.

‘Anekapariyāyena kho te, sunakkhatta, saṅghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme-suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Iti kho te, sunakkhatta, anekapariyāyena saṅghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito vajjigāme.

‘Ārocayāmi kho te, sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te, sunakkhatta. Bhavissanti kho te, sunakkhatta, vattāro, no visahi sunakkhatto licchaviputto samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, so avisahanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattoti. Iti kho te, sunakkhatta, bhavissanti vattāro’ti.

Evaṃ pi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakka-meva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

Korakkhattiyavatthu

7. “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhaggava, samayaṃ thūlūsu § viharāmi uttarakā nāma thūlūnaṃ nigamo. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhaggava, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya sunakkhattena licchaviputtana pacchāsamaṇena uttarakaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo korakkhattiyo kukkuravatiko catukkuṇḍiko § chamānikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati. Addasā kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ (3.0005) catukkuṇḍikaṃ chamānikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādantaṃ mukheneva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi- ‘sādhurūpo vata, bho, ayaṃ § samaṇo catukkuṇḍiko chamānikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati’ti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattassa licchaviputtassa cetasā cetoparivita-kkamaññāya sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘tvampi nāma, moghapurisa, samaṇo sakyaputtiyo § paṭijānissasi’ti! ‘Kiṃ pana maṃ, bhante, bhagavā evamāha- ‘tvampi nāma, moghapurisa, samaṇo sakyaputtiyo § paṭijānissasi’ti? ‘Nanu te, sunakkhatta, imaṃ acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukkuṇḍikaṃ chamānikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādantaṃ mukheneva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna etadahosi- sādhurūpo vata, bho, ayaṃ samaṇo catukkuṇḍiko chamānikiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukheneva khādati, mukheneva bhuñjati’ti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante. Kiṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatī’ti? ‘Na kho ahaṃ, moghapurisa, arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca, tuyhevettaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ

uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ, sunakkhatta, maññasi acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ- sādthurūpo ayaṃ samaṇoti §. So sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kālaṅkarissati. Kālaṅkato § ca kālakañcikā § nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajjissati. Kālaṅkatañca naṃ bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ, sunakkhatta, acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi- jānāsi, āvuso korakkhattiya §, attano gatinti? Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ te acelo korakkhattiyo byākarissati- jānāmi, āvuso sunakkhatta, attano gatiṃ; kālakañcikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatrāmhi upapannoti.

“Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yena acelo korakkhattiyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ etadavoca (3.0006)- ‘byākato khosi, āvuso korakkhattiya, samaṇena gotamena- acelo korakkhattiyo sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kālaṅkarissati. Kālaṅkato ca kālakañcikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajjissati. Kālaṅkatañca naṃ bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍessanti’ti. Yena tvaṃ, āvuso korakkhattiya, mattaṃ mattañca bhattaṃ bhuñjeyyāsi, mattaṃ mattañca pāṇiyaṃ piveyyāsi. Yathā samaṇassa gotamassa micchā assa vacanaṃ’ti.

8. “Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto ekadvīhikāya sattarattindivāni gaṇesi, yathā taṃ tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho, bhaggava, acelo korakkhattiyo sattamaṃ divasaṃ alasakena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato ca kālakañcikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatra upapajji. Kālaṅkatañca naṃ bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍesumaṃ.

9. “Assosi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto- ‘acelo kira korakkhattiyo alasakena kālaṅkato bīraṇatthambake susāne chaḍḍito’ti. Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yena bīraṇatthambakaṃ susānaṃ, yena acelo korakkhattiyo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ pāṇinā ākoṭesi- ‘jānāsi, āvuso korakkhattiya, attano gatin’ti? Atha kho, bhaggava, acelo korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. ‘Jānāmi, āvuso sunakkhatta, attano gatiṃ. Kālakañcikā nāma asurā sabbanihīno asurakāyo, tatrāmhi upapanno’ti vatvā tattheva uttāno papati §.

10. “Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ ārabba byākāsiṃ, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, aññathā vā’ti? ‘Yatheva me, bhante, bhagavā acelaṃ korakkhattiyaṃ ārabba byākāsi,

tatveva taṃ vipākaṃ, no aññathā'ti. 'Taṃ (3.0007) kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, akataṃ vāti? 'Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akataṃ'ti. 'Evampi kho maṃ tvaṃ, moghapurisa, uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi- na hi pana me, bhante, bhagavā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhan'ti. "Evampi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

Acelakaḷāramaṭṭakavatthu

11. "Ekamidāhaṃ, bhaggava, samayaṃ vesāliyaṃ viharāmi mahāvane kūṭāgā-rasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo kaḷāramaṭṭako vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca vajjigāme. Tassa sattavatapadāni § sama-ttāni samādinnaṃ honti- 'yāvajīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ surāmaṃseneva yāpeyyaṃ, na odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjeyyaṃ. Puratthimena vesāliṃ udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ, dakkhiṇena vesāliṃ gota-makaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ, pacchimena vesāliṃ sattambaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ, taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ, uttarena vesāliṃ bahuputtaṃ nāma § cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ'ti. So imesaṃ sattannaṃ vatapadānaṃ samādānāhetu lābhag-gappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca vajjigāme.

12. "Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchavi-putto yena acelo kaḷāramaṭṭako tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo kaḷāramaṭṭako pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhattassa licchavi-puttassa etadahosi- 'sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase §. Mā vata no ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti.

13. "Atha (3.0008) kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ licchavi-puttaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'tvampi nāma, moghapurisa, samaṇo sakyaputtiyo paṭijānissasi'ti! 'Kiṃ pana maṃ, bhante, bhagavā evamāha- tvampi nāma, moghapurisa, samaṇo sakyaputtiyo paṭijānissasi'ti? 'Nanu tvaṃ, sunakkhatta, acelaṃ kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa te acelo kaḷāramaṭṭako pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Tassa te etadahosi- "sādhurūpaṃ vata, bho, arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase. Mā vata no ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'ti. 'Evaṃ, bhante. Kiṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā ara-hattassa maccharāyatī'ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ, moghapurisa, arahattassa maccharā-yāmi, api ca tuyhevetāṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho panetaṃ, sunakkhatta, maññasi

acelaṃ kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ- sādthurūpo ayaṃ § samaṇoti, so nacirasseva parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno § kālaṃ karissatī'ti.

“Atha kho, bhaggava, acelo kaḷāramaṭṭako nacirasseva parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno kālamakāsi.

14. “Assosi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto- ‘acelo kira kaḷāramaṭṭako parihito sānucāriko vicaranto odanakummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbāneva vesāliyāni cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nihīno kālaṅkato'ti. Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ ārabba byākāsiṃ, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, aññathā vā'ti? ‘Yatheva me, bhante, bhagavā acelaṃ kaḷāramaṭṭakaṃ ārabba byākāsi, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, no (3.0009) aññathā'ti. ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā'ti? ‘Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatan'ti. ‘Evampi kho maṃ tvaṃ, moghapurisa, uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi- na hi pana me, bhante, bhagavā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotī'ti. Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhan'ti. “Evam'pi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakkameva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

Acelapāthikaputtavattu

15. “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhaggava, samayaṃ tattheva vesāliyaṃ viharāmi mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo pāthikaputto § vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca vajjigāme. So vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘samaṇopi gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo gotamo upaḍḍhapaṭhaṃ āgaccheyya, ahampi upaḍḍhapaṭhaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tatha ubhopi uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi'ti.

16. “Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘acelo, bhante, pāthikaputto vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhaggappatto ceva yasaggappatto ca vajjigāme. So vesā-

liyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- samaṇopi gotamo (3.0010) ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo gotamo upaḍḍhapathaṃ āga-ccheyya, ahampi upaḍḍhapathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubhopi uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo gotamo uttari manussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi”ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘abhabbo kho, sunakkhatta, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’ti.

17. ‘Rakkhatetaṃ, bhante, bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhatetaṃ sugato vācaṃ’ti. ‘Kiṃ pana maṃ tvaṃ, sunakkhatta, evaṃ vadesi- rakkhatetaṃ, bhante, bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhatetaṃ sugato vācaṃ’ti? ‘Bhagavatā cassa, bhante, esā vācā ekaṃsena odhāritā §- abhabbo acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’ti. Acelo ca, bhante, pāthikaputto virūparūpena bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tadassa bhagavato musā’ti.

18. ‘Api nu, sunakkhatta, tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvayagāmini’ti? ‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, bhagavatā acelo pāthikaputto cetasā (3.0011) ceto paricca vidito- abhabbo acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’ti?

‘Udāhu, devatā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ- abhabbo, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā’ti?

19. ‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ceva me, sunakkhatta, acelo pāthikaputto abhabbo acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipate-

yyā'ti.

'Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ- abhabbo, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā'ti.

'Ajitopi nāma licchavīnaṃ senāpati adhunā kālaṅkato tāvatimsakāyaṃ upapanno. Sopi maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamārocesi- alajjī, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto; musāvādī, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto. Mampi, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto byākāsi vajjigāme- ajito licchavīnaṃ senāpati mahānirayaṃ upapannoti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, mahānirayaṃ upapanno; tāvatimsakāyamhi upapanno. Alajjī, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto; musāvādī, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto; abhabbo ca, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa (3.0012) evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā'ti.

'Iti kho, sunakkhatta, cetasā ceto paricca vidito ceva me acelo pāthikaputto abhabbo acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā'ti. Devatāpi me etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ- abhabbo, bhante, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā'ti.

'So kho panāhaṃ, sunakkhatta, vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena acelassa pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami- ssāmi divāvihārāya. Yassadāni tvaṃ, sunakkhatta, icchasi, tassa ārocehi'ti.

Iddhipāṭihāriyakathā

20. "Atha khvāhaṃ Ṣ, bhaggava, pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā- dāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyaṃ

piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena acelassa pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ divāvihārāya. Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto taramānarūpo vesāliṃ pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā abhiññāte abhiññāte licchavī etadavoca- ‘esāvuso, bhagavā vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena acelassa pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, sādthurūpānaṃ samaṇānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatīti (3.0013). Atha kho, bhaggava, abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ licchavīnaṃ etadahosi- ‘sādthurūpānaṃ kira, bho, samaṇānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati; handa vata, bho, gacchāmā’ti. Yena ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā § samaṇabrāhmaṇā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānātitthiye § samaṇabrāhmaṇe etadavoca- ‘esāvuso, bhagavā vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena acelassa pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Abhikkamathāyasmanto abhikkamathāyasmanto, sādthurūpānaṃ samaṇānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatīti. Atha kho, bhaggava, abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ etadahosi- ‘sādthurūpānaṃ kira, bho, samaṇānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati; handa vata, bho, gacchāmā’ti.

“Atha kho, bhaggava, abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā yena acelassa pāthikaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Sā esā, bhaggava, parisā mahāhoti § anekasatā anekasahassā.

21. “Assosi kho, bhaggava, acelo pāthikaputto- ‘abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno’ti. Sutvānassa bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho, bhaggava, acelo pāthikaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭhajāto yena tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

“Assosi kho, bhaggava, sā parisā- ‘acelo kira pāthikaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭhajāto yena tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo (3.0014) tenupasaṅkanto’ti §. Atha kho, bhaggava, sā parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi-

‘Ehi tvam, bho purisa, yena tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkama. Upasaṅkamtivā acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi- abhikkamāvuso, pāthikaputta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā, samaṇopi gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno; bhāsītā kho pana te esā, āvuso pāthikaputta, vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā samaṇopi gotamo ñāṇavādo, ahampi ñāṇavādo. Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo gotamo upaḍḍhapathaṃ āgaccheyya ahampi upaḍḍhapathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubhopi uttarimanussa-

dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussa-
dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce samaṇo gotamo
uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri
ce samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ
karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ samaṇo gotamo uttarimanussadhammā
iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi'ti abhikkama
sseva § kho; āvuso pāthikaputta, upaḍḍhapathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamameva
āgantvā samaṇo gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno'ti.

22. “Evaṃ, bhoti kho, bhaggava, so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena tindu-
kakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅka-
mitvā acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca- ‘abhikkamāvuso pāthikaputta, abhikkantā
abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahā-
sālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi gotamo āya-
smato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā (3.0015) kho pana te esā, āvuso pāthi-
kaputta, vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā- samaṇopi gotamo ñāṇavādo; ahampi ñāṇavādo.
Ñāṇavādo kho pana ñāṇavādena arahati uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ
dassetuṃ ...pe... taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmi. Abhikkamasseva kho,
āvuso pāthikaputta, upaḍḍhapathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamameva āgantvā samaṇo
gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno'ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhaggava, acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso'ti vatvā
tattheva saṃsappati §, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so, bhaggava,
puriso acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃ su nāma te, āvuso pāthikaputta,
pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmiṃ allīnā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allīnaṃ?
Āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanāpi
vuṭṭhātun'ti. Evampi kho, bhaggava, vuccamāno acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso,
āyāmi āvuso'ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

23. “Yadā kho so, bhaggava, puriso aññāsi- ‘parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo pāthika-
putto. Āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi
vuṭṭhātun'ti. Atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evamārocesi- ‘parābhūtarūpo, bho §,
acelo pāthikaputto. Āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na
sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun'ti. Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhaggava, taṃ parisam etada-
vocaṃ- ‘abhabbo kho, āvuso, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace-
pissa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ
appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan'ti,
muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

24. “Atha (3.0016) kho, bhaggava, aññataro licchavimahāmatto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ taṃ
parisam etadavoca- ‘tena hi, bho, muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha, yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi §.
Appeva nāma ahampi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ imaṃ parisam ānetun'ti-

ti.

“Atha kho so, bhaggava, licchavimahāmatto yena tindukakhāṇuparibbājakārāmo, yena acelo pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā acelaṃ pāthikaputtam etadavoca- ‘abhikkamāvuso pāthikaputta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā, āvuso pāthikaputta, vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā- samaṇopi gotamo ñāṇavādo ...pe... taddiguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti. Abhikkamasseva kho, āvuso pāthikaputta, upaḍḍha-pathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamameva āgantvā samaṇo gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho panesā, āvuso pāthikaputta, samaṇena gotamena parisati vācā- abhabbo kho acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkamāvuso pāthikaputta, abhikkamaneneva te jayaṃ karissāma, samaṇassa gotamassa parājayaṃ’ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhaggava, acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so, bhaggava, licchavimahāmatto acelaṃ pāthikaputtam etadavoca- ‘kiṃ su nāma te, āvuso pāthikaputta, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmim allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ (3.0017)? Āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappasi, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun’ti. Evampi kho, bhaggava, vuccamāno acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso’ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

25. “Yadā kho so, bhaggava, licchavimahāmatto aññāsi- ‘parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo pāthikaputto āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun’ti. Atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evamārocesi- ‘parābhūtarūpo, bho §, acelo pāthikaputto āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun’ti. Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhaggava, taṃ parisam etadavocaṃ- ‘abhabbo kho, āvuso, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Sace pāyasmantānaṃ licchavīnaṃ evamassa- mayaṃ acelaṃ pāthikaputtam varattāhi § bandhitvā goyugehi āviñcheyyāmāti §, tā varattā chijjeyyūṃ pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti.

26. “Atha kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī utṭhāyāsanā taṃ parisam eta-

davoca- ‘tena hi, bho, muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha, yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi; appeva nāma ahampi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ imaṃ parisam ānetun’ ti.

“Atha (3.0018) kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī yena tindukakhāṇupari-
bbājakārāmo, yena acelo pāthikaputto tenupasaṅkama. Upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ
pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca- ‘abhikkamāvuso pāthikaputta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo.
Abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca
brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā. Samaṇopi
gotamo āyasmato ārāme divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā, āvuso
pāthikaputta, vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā- samaṇopi gotamo ñāṇavādo ...pe... taddi-
guṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti. Abhikkamasseva, kho āvuso pāthikaputta, upa-
ḍḍhapathaṃ. Sabbapaṭhamameva āgantvā samaṇo gotamo āyasmato ārāme
divāvihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho panesā, āvuso pāthikaputta, samaṇena gota-
mena parisati vācā- abhabbo acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace-
pissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ
appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti,
muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Sace pāyasmantānaṃ licchavīnaṃ evamassa- mayaṃ
acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā goyugehi āviñcheyyāmāti. Tā varattā
chijjeyyūṃ pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appa-
hāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ
āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appa-
hāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ āga-
ccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkamāvuso pāthikaputta, abhikkama-
neneva te jayaṃ karissāma, samaṇassa gotamassa parājayaṃ’ ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhaggava, acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso’ ti vatvā
tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho, bhaggava, jāliyo
dārupattikantevāsī acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃ su nāma te, āvuso
pāthikaputta, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakaṃ allīnā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāva-
ḷāsu allīnaṃ? Āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva (3.0019)

saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun'ti. Evampi kho, bhaggava, vuccamāno acelo pāthikaputto “āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso”ti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātunti.

27. “Yadā kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī aññāsī- ‘parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo pāthikaputto ‘āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvusoti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun'ti, atha naṃ etadavoca-

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, āvuso pāthikaputta, sīhassa migarañño etadahosi- yaṃnū-
nāhaṃ aññataraṃ vanasaṅgaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyaṃ. Tatrāsayaṃ
kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vija-
mbheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā
anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā
gocarāya pakkameyyaṃ. So varaṃ varaṃ migasaṅghe § vadhitvā mudumaṃsā-
sāni mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tameva āsayaṃ ajjupeyyan'ti.

‘Atha kho, āvuso, so sīho migarājā aññataraṃ vanasaṅgaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ
kappesi. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkha-
mitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā
anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadi, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya
pakkāmi. So varaṃ varaṃ migasaṅghe vadhitvā mudumaṃsāni mudumaṃsāni
bhakkhayitvā tameva āsayaṃ ajjupeysi.

28. ‘Tasseva kho, āvuso pāthikaputta, sīhassa migarañño vighāsasamaṃvaḍḍho
jarasiṅgālo § ditto ceva balavā ca. Atha kho, āvuso, tassa jarasiṅgālassa etada-
hosi- ko cāhaṃ, ko sīho migarājā. Yaṃnūnāhampi aññataraṃ vanasaṅgaṃ
nissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyaṃ. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā
nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā (3.0020) nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā
catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ
nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkameyyaṃ. So varaṃ
varaṃ migasaṅghe vadhitvā mudumaṃsāni mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tameva
āsayaṃ ajjupeyyan'ti.

‘Atha kho so, āvuso, jarasiṅgālo aññataraṃ vanasaṅgaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ
kappesi. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkha-
mitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā
anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadissāmīti siṅgālakamaṃyeva anadi bheraṅga-
kaṃyeva § anadi, ke ca chhave siṅgāle, ke pana sīhanādeti §.

‘Evameva kho tvam, āvuso pāthikaputta, sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātiri-
ttāni bhuñjamāno tathāgate arahante sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi.
Ke ca chhave pāthikaputte, kā ca tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ sammāsambu-
ddhānaṃ āsādanā'ti.

29. “Yato kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī iminā opammena neva
asakkhi acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ etadavoca-

‘Sīhoti attānaṃ samekkhiyāna,
amaññi kotthu migarājāhamasmi;
tattheva § so siṅgālakamaṃ anadi,

ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sihanāde'ti.

'Evameva kho tvaṃ, āvuso pāthikaputta, sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno tathāgate arahante sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi. Ke ca chave pāthikaputte, kā ca tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanā'ti.

30. "Yato kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī imināpi opammaena neva asakkhi acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ etadavoca-
'Aññaṃ (3.0021) anucaṅkamaṃ, attānaṃ vighāse samekkhiya;
yāva attānaṃ na passati, kotthu tāva byagghoti maññati.
Tatheva so siṅgālakaṃ anadi;
ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sihanāde'ti.

'Evameva kho tvaṃ, āvuso pāthikaputta, sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno tathāgate arahante sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi. Ke ca chave pāthikaputte, kā ca tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanā'ti.

31. "Yato kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī imināpi opammaena neva asakkhi acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha naṃ etadavoca-
'Bhutvāna bheke § khalamūsikāyo,
kaṭasīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni §.
mahāvane suññavane vivaḍḍho,
amaññi kotthu migarājāhamasmi.
Tatheva so siṅgālakaṃ anadi;
ke ca chave siṅgāle ke pana sihanāde'ti.

'Evameva kho tvaṃ, āvuso pāthikaputta, sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno tathāgate arahante sammāsambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi. Ke ca chave pāthikaputte, kā ca tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ āsādanā'ti.

32. "Yato kho, bhaggava, jāliyo dārupattikantevāsī imināpi opammaena neva asakkhi acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ. Atha taṃ parisāṃ āgantvā evamārocesi- 'parābhūtarūpo, bho, acelo pāthikaputto āyāmi āvuso, āyāmi āvuso-
soti vatvā tattheva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanāpi vuṭṭhātun'ti.

33. "Evaṃ (3.0022) vutte, ahaṃ, bhaggava, taṃ parisāṃ etadavocaṃ-
'abhabbo kho, āvuso, acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti, muddhāpi tassa vipateyya. Sacepāyasmantānaṃ licchavīnaṃ evamassa- mayaṃ acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā nāgehi § āviñcheyyāmāti. Tā varattā chijjeyyūṃ pāthikaputto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo pāthikaputto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhībhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sacepissa evamassa- ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā samaṇassa gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyanti,

muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā'ti.

34. “Atha khvāhaṃ, bhaggava, taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahaṃsesim, taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahābandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā caturāsītipāṇasahassāni mahāviduggā uddharitvā tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā sattatālaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā aññaṃ sattatālampi accim § abhinimminivā pajjalitvā dhūmayitvā § mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsim.

35. “Atha kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhaggava, sunakkhattaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yatheva te ahaṃ acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ ārabha byākāsim, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ aññathā vā'ti? ‘Yatheva me, bhante, bhagavā acelaṃ pāthikaputtaṃ ārabha byākāsi, tatheva taṃ vipākaṃ, no aññathā'ti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sunakkhatta, yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, akataṃ vā'ti? ‘Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, no akataṃ'ti. ‘Evampi kho (3.0023) maṃ tvam, moghapurisa, uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi- na hi pana me, bhante, bhagavā uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa, moghapurisa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhaṃ'ti.

“Evampi kho, bhaggava, sunakkhatto licchaviputto mayā vuccamāno apakka-meva imasmā dhammavinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

Aggaññaṇṇattikathā

36. “Aggaññañcāhaṃ, bhaggava, pajānāmi. Tañca pajānāmi §, tato ca uttari-taraṃ pajānāmi, tañca pajānaṃ § na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccatta-ññeva nibbuti veditā, yadabhijānaṃ tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

37. “Santi, bhaggava, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācari-yakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ pañña-pethā'ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā, ‘āmo'ti § paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana § tumhe āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācari-yakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā'ti? Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaññeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi-

38. ‘Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-yena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassarasaṃ-vattanikā honti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

‘Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha kho § aññataro satto āyukkayā vā puññakkayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. So (3.0024) tattha hoti manomayo pīti-

bhakkho sayampabho antalikkhacaro subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

‘Tassa tattha ekakassa dīgharattaṃ nivusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati- aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyunti. Atha aññepi sattā āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥabyataṃ. Tepi tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

39. ‘Tatrāvuso, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno, tassa evaṃ hoti- ahamasmi brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā § vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamañhi pubbe etadahosi- aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ

āgaccheyyunti; iti mama ca manopaṇidhi. Ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatāti.

‘Yepi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesampi evaṃ hoti- ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ; iminā mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imañhi mayaṃ addasāma idha paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ; mayaṃ panāma pacchā upapannāti.

40. ‘Tatrāvuso, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno, so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkatarā ca.

‘Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno (3.0025) ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; tato paraṃ nānussarati.

‘So evamāha- yo kho so bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, yena mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā. So nicco dhuvo § sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā tena bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā § appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā’ti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto issarakuttaṃ brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti. ‘Te evamāhaṃsu- evaṃ kho no, āvuso gotama, suttaṃ, yathevāyasmā gotamo āhā’ti. “Aggaññañcāhaṃ, bhaggava, pajānāmi. Tañca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañca pajānaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Yadabhijānaṃ tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

41. “Santi, bhaggava, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmo’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaññeva paṭipucchanti, tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi-

42. ‘Santāvuso, khiḍḍāpadosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā § viharanti. Tesāhaṃ ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā § te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

‘Ṭhānaṃ (3.0026) kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; tato

paraṃ nānussarati.

‘So evamāha- ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍāpadosikā te na ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ nātivelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā khiḍḍāpadosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharimhā, tesaṃ no ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā evaṃ § mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā, aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatāti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍāpadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti. ‘Te evamāhaṃsu- evaṃ kho no, āvuso gotama, suttaṃ, yathevāyasmā gotamo āhā’ti. “Aggaññañcāhaṃ, bhaggava, pajānāmi ...pe... yadabhijānaṃ tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

43. “Santi, bhaggava, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmo’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘kathaṃvihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaññeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi-

44. ‘Santāvuso, manopadosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni (3.0027) padūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

‘Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

‘So evamāha- ye kho te bhonto devā na manopadosikā te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭhacittā akilantakāyā akilantacittā. Te devā tamhā § kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā manopadosikā, te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyimhā. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsīmhā §. Te mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā. Evaṃ mayaṃ § tamhā kāyā cutā, aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatāti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto manopadosikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti. ‘Te evamāhaṃsu- evaṃ kho no, āvuso gotama, suttaṃ, yathevāyasmā gotamo āhā’ti. “Aggaññañcāhaṃ, bhaggava, pajānāmi ...pe... yadabhijānaṃ tathāgato no

anayaṃ āpajjati.

45. “Santi, bhaggava, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmo’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘kathaṃvhi-takaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? Te (3.0028) mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mama-ññeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi-

46. ‘Santāvuso, asaññasattā nāma devā. Saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

‘Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati. Yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyoga-manvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosa-mādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ § saññuppādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

‘So evamāha- adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi pubbe nāhosim, somhi etarahi ahutvā santatāya § pariṇatoti. Evaṃvihitakaṃ no tumhe āyasmanto adhiccasamuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethā’ti? ‘Te evamāhaṃsu- evaṃ kho no, āvuso gotama, suttaṃ yathevāyasmā gotamo āhā’ti. “Aggaññañcāhaṃ, bhaggava, pajānāmi tañca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajā-nāmi, tañca pajānaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Yadabhijānaṃ tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

47. “Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhaggava, evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti- ‘viparīto samaṇo gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo gotamo evamāha- yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhantveva § pajānāti’ti §. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhaggava, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viha-rati, sabbaṃ tasmim samaye asubhantveva pajānāti’ti. Evañca khvāhaṃ, bhaggava, vadāmi- ‘yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharati, subhantveva tasmim samaye pajānāti’ti.

“Te (3.0029) ca, bhante, viparītā, ye bhagavantam viparītato dahanti bhikkhavo ca. Evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati. Pahoti me bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathā ahaṃ subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan”ti.

48. “Dukkaraṃ kho etaṃ, bhaggava, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Ingha tvaṃ, bhaggava, yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tameva tvaṃ sādhu-kamanurakkhā”ti. “Sace taṃ, bhante, mayā dukkaraṃ aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhanti-kena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena subhaṃ vimokkhaṃ upasa-mpajja viharitum. Yo ca me ayaṃ, bhante, bhagavati pasādo, tamevāhaṃ sādhu-kamanurakkhissāmi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano bhaggavagotto paribbā-jako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāthikasuttaṃ § niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

2. Udumbarikasuttaṃ

Nigrodhaparibbājakavatthu

49. Evaṃ (3.0030) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena nigrodho paribbājako udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho sandhāno gahapati divā divassa § rājagahā nikkhami bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho sandhānassa gahapatissa etada-hosi- “akālo kho bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Paṭisallīno bhagavā. Manobhāvanīyā-nampi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo dassanāya. Paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo, yena nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho sandhāno gahapati yena udumbarikāya paribbā-jakārāmo, tenupasaṅkami.

50. Tena kho pana samayena nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakapari-sāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitam tira-cchānakathaṃ kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ- rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmat-takathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūra-kathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā.

51. Addasā kho nigrodho paribbājako sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āga-cchantam. Disvā sakaṃ parisam saṅghāpesi- “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakatha. Ayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako āgacchati sandhāno gahapati. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātava-sanā rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho panete

āyasmanto appasaddavinītā (3.0031), appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ mañṇeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

52. Atha kho sandhāno gahapati yena nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sandhāno gahapati nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “aññathā kho ime bhonto aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddama- hāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- rāja- kathaṃ ...pe... itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā kho § pana so bhagavā ara- ñṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vija- navātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni”ti.

53. Evaṃ vutte nigrodho paribbājako sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca- “yagge gahapati, jāneyyāsi, kena samaṇo gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati, kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, kena pañṇāveyyattiyaṃ samāpajjati? Suñṇāgārahatā samaṇassa gotamassa pañṇā aparisāvacarō samaṇo gotamo nālaṃ sallāpāya. So antamantāneva sevati §. Seyyathāpi nāma gokāṇā pariyantacārinī antamantā- neva sevati. Evameva suñṇāgārahatā samaṇassa gotamassa pañṇā; aparisāva- caro samaṇo gotamo; nālaṃ sallāpāya. So antamantāneva sevati. Ingha, gaha- pati, samaṇo gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsāde- yyāma §, tucchakumbhiva naṃ mañṇe orodheyymā”ti.

54. Assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya sandhānassa gahapatissa nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsa- llāpaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā (3.0032) sumāgadhāya tīre morani- vāpe abbhokāse caṅkami. Addasā kho nigrodho paribbājako bhagavantaṃ sumā- gadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṅghāpesi- “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakatta, ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo sumāgadhāya tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ mañṇeyya. Sace samaṇo gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma- ‘ko nāma so, bhante, bhagavato dhammo, yena bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ’ti? Evaṃ vutte te paribbā- jakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

Tapojigucchāvādo

55. Atha kho bhagavā yena nigrodho paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho nigrodho paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “etu kho, bhante, bhagavā, svāgataṃ, bhante, bhagavato. Cirassaṃ kho, bhante, bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyama- kāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīdatu, bhante, bhagavā, idamāsanaṃ pañṇattan”-

ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodhopi kho paribbājako aññataramṃ nicā-
sanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nigrodhaṃ paribbā-
jakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kāya nuttha, nigrodha, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā
ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? Evaṃ vutte, nigrodho paribbājako bhaga-
vantaṃ etadavoca, “idha mayaṃ, bhante, addasāma bhagavantaṃ sumāgadhāya
tīre moranivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvāna evaṃ avocumhā- ‘sace
samaṇo gotamo imaṃ parisamaṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma- ko
nāma so, bhante, bhagavato dhammo, yena bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena bhaga-
vatā sāvakā vinitā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ’ti?
Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā; atha bhagavā anuppatto”ti.

56. “Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, nigrodha, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññaru-
cikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena, yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi (3.0033), yena
mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ.
Ingha tvaṃ maṃ, nigrodha, sake ācariyake adhijegucche pañhaṃ puccha-
‘kathaṃ santā nu kho, bhante, tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā’ti?
Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ- “acchariyaṃ
vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhā-
vatā, yatra hi nāma sakavādaṃ ṭhapessati, paravādena pavāressati”ti.

57. Atha kho nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā bhaga-
vantaṃ etadavoca- “mayaṃ kho, bhante, tapojigucchāvādā § tapojigucchāsārā
tapojigucchā-allīnā viharāma. Kathaṃ santā nu kho, bhante, tapojigucchā pari-
puṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā”ti?

“Idha, nigrodha, tapassī acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano §, na ehibha-
ddantiko, na tiṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanaṃ
sādiyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷaka-
mantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamā-
nānaṃ, na gabbhīniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na
yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na
maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati, so ekāgāriko vā hoti ekā-
lopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā
yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti,
dvīhikampi § āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-
māsīkampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā
hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti,
haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññāka-
bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti; vanamūlaphalā-
hāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānīpi dhāreti (3.0034), masāṇānīpi dhāreti,
chavadussānīpi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānīpi dhāreti, tirīṭānīpi dhāreti, ajīnānīpi dhāreti,
ajīnakkhipānīpi dhāreti, kusacīrānīpi dhāreti, vākacīrānīpi dhāreti, phalakacīrānīpi
dhāreti, kesakambalānīpi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānīpi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhānīpi
dhāreti, kesamassulocānīpi hoti kesamassulocānānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭha-
kopi § hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto, kaṇṭakā-

passayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyampi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyampi kappeti, ekapassayikopi hoti rajojalladharo, abbhokāsikopi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭikopi hoti vikaṭabhojanānuyogamanuyutto, apānakopi hoti apānakattamanuyutto, sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha, yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tapojigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, no aparipuṇṇā”ti. “Evaṃ paripuṇṇāyapi kho ahaṃ, nigrodha, tapojigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmi”ti.

Upakkileso

58. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā evaṃ paripuṇṇāya tapojigucchāya anekavihite upakkilese vadatī”ti? “Idha, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati §. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so (3.003) tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

59. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati mucchati pamādamāpajjati. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkileso hoti.

60. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati- ‘idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me nakkhamatī’ti. So yañca § khvassa nakkhamati, taṃ sāpekkho pajahati. Yaṃ panassa khamati, taṃ gadhito § mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavada-

ssāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābhasakkārasilokanikanti-hetu- ‘sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rājamahā mattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā (3.0036) gahapatikā titthiyā’ ti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

61. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā apasādetā § hoti- ‘kiṃ panāyaṃ sambahulājīvo § sabbaṃ saṃbhakkheti. Seyyathidaṃ- mūlabijaṃ khandhabijaṃ phaḷubijaṃ aggabijaṃ bijabijameva pañcamaṃ, asanivicakkaṃ dantakūṭaṃ, samaṇappavādenā’ ti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī passati aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. Disvā tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘imañhi nāma sambahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Maṃ pana tapassim lūkhājīviṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti’ ti, iti so issāmacchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hoti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

62. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī āpāthakanisādī hoti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati- ‘idampi me tapasmim idampi me tapasmin’ ti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī kiñcideva paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So ‘khamati te idan’ ti puṭṭho samāno akkhamamānaṃ āha- ‘khamati’ ti. Khamamānaṃ āha- ‘nakkhamati’ ti. Iti so sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dhammaṃ desentassa santamyeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nānujānāti ...pe... ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

63. “Puna (3.0037) caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī makkhī hoti paḷāsī § ...pe... issukī hoti maccharī... saṭho hoti māyāvī... thaddho hoti atimānī... pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato... sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Ayampi kho, nigrodha, tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha, yadime tapojigucchā § upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā”ti? “Addhā kho ime, bhante, tapojigucchā § upakkilesā §, no anupakkilesā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhante, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco tapassī sabbeheva imehi upakkilesehi samannāgato assa; ko pana vādo aññataraññatarena”ti.

Parisuddhapapaṭikappattakathā

64. “Idha, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādamāpajjati ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

65. “Puna (3.0038) caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādamāpajjati ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

66. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati- ‘idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me nakkhamati’ti. So yañca khvassa nakkhamati, taṃ ana-pekko pajahati. Yaṃ panassa khamati, taṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī na tapaṃ samādiyati lābhasakkārasilokanika-

ntihetu- ‘sakkariṣṣanti maṃ rājāno rājamahāmatṭā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā’ti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

67. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā nāpasādetā hoti- ‘kiṃ panāyaṃ sambahulājīvo sabbam̐ saṃbhakkheti. Seyyathidaṃ- mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phaḷubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bījabījameva pañcamaṃ, asanivicakkaṃ dantakūṭaṃ, samaṇappavādenā’ti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī passati aññataraṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garu kariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjiyamānaṃ. Disvā tassa na evaṃ (3.0039) hoti- ‘imañhi nāma sambahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Maṃ pana tapassim̐ lūkhājīvim̐ kulesu na sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti’ti, iti so issāmacchariyaṃ kulesu nuppādetā hoti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

68. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī na āpāthakanisādī hoti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī na attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati- ‘idampi me tapasmim̐, idampi me tapasmin’ti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī na kañcideva paṭicchannaṃ sevati, so- ‘khamati te idan’ti puṭṭho samāno akkhamamānaṃ āha- ‘nakkhamati’ti. Khama- mānaṃ āha- ‘khamati’ti. Iti so sampajānamusā na bhāsītā hoti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dhammaṃ desentassa santam̐yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyaṃ anujānāti ...pe... evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

69. “Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī akkodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī akkodhano hoti anupanāhī evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, nigrodha, tapassī amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī ...pe... anissukī hoti amaccharī... asaṭho hoti amāyāvī... atthaddho hoti anatimānī... na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato... na micchādīṭṭhiko hoti na antaggāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato... na sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti na ādhānaggāhī suppaṭini- ssaggī. Yampi, nigrodha, tapassī na sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti na ādhānaggāhī suppa- ṭinissaggī. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha, yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā (3.004) hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cā”ti. “Na kho, nigrodha, ettāvataṃ tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca; api ca kho papaṭikappattā § hoti”ti.

Parisuddhatacappattakathā

70. “Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, sāraññeva pāpetū”ti. “Idha, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathañca, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti? Idha, nigrodha, tapassī na pāṇaṃ atipātetī §, na pāṇaṃ atipātayati, na pāṇamatipātayato samanunño hoti. Na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanunño hoti. Na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanunño hoti. Na bhāvitamāsī-sati §, na bhāvitamāsīsāpeti, na bhāvitamāsīsato samanunño hoti. Evaṃ kho, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti.

“Yato kho, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, aduṃ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So abhiharati no hīnāyāvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādappadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādappadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ § pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

71. “So (3.0041) ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha. Yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cā”ti. “Na kho, nigrodha, ettāvatā tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca; api ca kho tacappattā hoti”ti.

Parisuddhaphegguppattakathā

72. “Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, sāraññeva pāpetū”ti. “Idha, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathañca, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ...pe... yato kho, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, aduṃ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So abhiharati no hīnāyāva-

ttati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṃ bhajati ...pe... so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi (3.0042) jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha, yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparissuddhā vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā hoti, no aparissuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cā”ti. “Na kho, nigrodha, ettāvatā tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca; api ca kho phegguppattā hoti”ti.

Parisuddha-aggappattasārappattakathā

73. “Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggaññeva pāpetu, sāraññeva pāpetū”ti. “Idha, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathañca, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ...pe... yato kho, nigrodha, tapassī cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti, aduṃ cassa hoti tapassitāya. So abhiharati no hīnāyāvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsaṃ bhajati ...pe... so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena (3.0043) samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha, yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cā”ti.

74. “Ettāvatā kho, nigrodha, tapojigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho, nigrodha §, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi- ‘ko nāma so, bhante, bhagavato dhammo, yena bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ’ti. Iti kho taṃ, nigrodha, ṭhānaṃ uttaritarañca paṇītarañca, yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsappattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ- “ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmā”ti.

Nigrodhassa pajjhāyanaṃ

75. Yadā aññāsi sandhāno gahapati- “aññadatthu kho dānime aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpe-nti”ti. Atha § nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca (3.0044)- “iti kho, bhante nigrodha, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi- ‘yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi, kena samaṇo gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati, kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, kena paññāveyyattiyaṃ samāpajjati, suññāgārahatā samaṇassa gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō

samaṇo gotamo nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantāneva sevati; seyyathāpi nāma gokāṇā pariyantacārinī antamantāneva sevati. Evameva suññāgārahata samaṇassa gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō samaṇo gotamo nālaṃ sallāpāya; so antamantāneva sevati; iṅgha, gahapati, samaṇo gotamo imaṃ parisamaṃ āgaccheyya, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhīva naṃ maññe orodheyyāma'ti. Ayaṃ kho so, bhante, bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaraṃ pana naṃ karotha, gokāṇaṃ pariyantacāriṇiṃ karotha, ekapañheneva naṃ saṃsādeya, tucchakumbhīva naṃ orodhethā'ti. Evaṃ vutte, nigrodho paribbājako tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanta appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

76. Atha kho bhagavā nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira, nigrodha, bhāsitaṃ te esā vācā”ti? “Saccaṃ, bhante, bhāsitaṃ me esā vācā, yathābālena yathāmūḷhena yathā-akusalena”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, nigrodha. Kinti te suttaṃ paribbājakaṇaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ- ‘ye te ahesuṃ atitamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, evaṃ su te bhagavanto saṃgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ ...pe... itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako. Udāhu, evaṃ su te bhagavanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppāni, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi'ti.

“Suttaṃ metaṃ, bhante. Paribbājakaṇaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ- ‘ye te ahesuṃ atitamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā (3.0045), na evaṃ su § te bhagavanto saṃgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ ...pe... itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā, seyyathāpāhaṃ etarahi sācariyako. Evaṃ su te bhagavanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasāruppāni, seyyathāpi bhagavā etarahi”ti.

“Tassa te, nigrodha, viññussa sato mahallakassa na etadahosi- ‘buddho so bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti”ti?

Brahmacariyapariyosānasacchikiriya

77. Evaṃ vutte, nigrodho paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yvāhaṃ evaṃ bhagavantaṃ avacāsiṃ. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā”ti. “Taggha tvaṃ §, nigrodha, accayo accagamā yathā-

bālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yo maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, nigrodha, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, nigrodha, ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho pana, nigrodha, evaṃ vadāmi-

‘Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā § paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattava-ssāni. Tiṭṭhantu, nigrodha, satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā (3.0046) sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni. Pañca vassāni... cattāri vassāni... tīṇi vassāni... dve vassāni... ekaṃ vassaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu, nigrodha, ekaṃ vassaṃ. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhantu, nigrodha, satta māsāni... cha māsāni... pañca māsāni ... cattāri māsāni... tīṇi māsāni... dve māsāni... ekaṃ māsaṃ... aḍḍhamāsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu, nigrodha, aḍḍhamāso. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ’.

Paribbājakānaṃ pajjhāyanaṃ

78. “Siyā kho pana te, nigrodha, evamassa- ‘antevāsikamyatā no samaṇo gotamo evamāhā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, nigrodha, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo eva vo § ācariyo, so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te, nigrodha, evamassa- ‘uddesā no cāvetukāmo samaṇo gotamo evamāhā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, nigrodha, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo eva vo uddeso so eva vo uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te, nigrodha, evamassa- ‘ājīvā no cāvetukāmo samaṇo gotamo evamāhā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, nigrodha, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo eva vo ājīvo, so eva vo ājīvo hotu. Siyā kho pana te, nigrodha, evamassa- ‘ye no dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tesu patiṭṭhāpetukāmo samaṇo gotamo evamāhā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, nigrodha, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Akusalā ceva vo te dhammā § hontu akusalasaṅkhātā ca sācariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te (3.0047), nigrodha, evamassa- ‘ye no dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tehi vivecetukāmo samaṇo gotamo evamāhā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, nigrodha, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā ceva

vo te dhammā hontu kusalasaṅkhātā ca sācariyakānaṃ. Iti khvāhaṃ, nigrodha, neva antevāsikamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, napi uddesā cāvetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ājīvā cāvetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ye vo dhammā § akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tesu patitṭhāpetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi, napi ye vo dhammā § kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tehi vivecetukāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho, nigrodha, akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā § sadarā § dukkhavipākā āyatimṃ jātijarāmarañiyā, yesāhaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi. Yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūrimṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti.

79. Evaṃ vutte, te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisidiṃsu yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacittā. Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “sabbe pime moghapurisā phuṭṭhā pāpimatā. Yatra hi nāma ekassapi na evaṃ bhavissati- ‘handa mayaṃ aññāṇatthampi samaṇe gotame brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho”ti? Atha kho bhagavā udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā gijjhakūṭe pabbate paccupaṭṭhāsi §. Sandhāno pana gahapati tāvadeva rājagahaṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Cakkavattisuttaṃ

Attadīpasaraṇatā

80. Evaṃ (3.0048) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhaddante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca- “attadīpā, bhikkhave, viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo, dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī ...pe... citte cittānupassī ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo,

dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo.

“Gocare, bhikkhave, caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare, bhikkhave, carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati māro otāraṃ, na lacchati māro ārammaṇaṃ §. Kusalānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Daḷhanemicakkavattirājā

81. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā daḷhanemi nāma ahosi cakkavattī § dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ-u hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena § abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi.

82. “Atha (3.0049) kho, bhikkhave, rājā daḷhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- ‘yadā tvaṃ, ambho purisa, passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, so puriso rañño daḷhanemissa paccassosi. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, disvāna yena rājā daḷhanemi tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā rājānaṃ daḷhanemiṃ etadavoca- ‘yagghe, deva, jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ te cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā daḷhanemi jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā § etadavoca- ‘dibbaṃ kira me, tāta kumāra, cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ- yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena rañña ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotīti. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dāni me dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi’ti.

83. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā daḷhanemi jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsitvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāhapabbajite kho pana, bhikkhave, rājisiṃhi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto § tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavoca- ‘yagghe, deva, jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antarahitaṃ’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto dibbe cakkaratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena rājisi tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkavitvā rājisiṃ etadavoca- ‘yagghe, deva, jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ antarahitaṃ’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etada-

voca- ‘mā kho tvam, tāta, dibbe (3.0050) cakkaratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, mā anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi, na hi te, tāta, dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjaṃ. Ingha tvam, tāta, ariye cakkavattivatte vattāhi. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃnhātassa § uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavissati sahasāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūn’ti.

Cakkavatti-ariyavattam

84. “Katamaṃ pana taṃ, deva, ariyaṃ cakkavattivattan’ti? ‘Tena hi tvam, tāta, dhammaṃyeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto § dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahassu antojanasmiṃ balakāyasmīṃ khattiyesu anuyantesu § brāhmaṇagahapati-kesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. Mā ca te, tāta, vijite adhammakāro pavattittha. Ye ca te, tāta, vijite adhanā assu, tesañca dhanamanupadeyyāsi §. Ye ca te, tāta, vijite samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi pariggaṇheyyāsi- “kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kariyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kariyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assā”ti? Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idam kho, tāta, taṃ ariyaṃ cakkavattivattan’ti.

Cakkaratanaṃ pātubhāvo

85. “Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyō muddhābhisitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavattivatte § vatti. Tassa ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃnhātassa uposathikassa (3.0051) uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pāturahosi sahasāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ. Disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa etadahosi- ‘sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ- yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa tadahuposathe pannarase sīsaṃnhātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahasāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattī’ti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyō muddhābhisitto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ utarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vāmena hatthena bhīnkāraṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiri- ‘pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ’ti.

“Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvadeva

rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṅkavitvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ehi kho, mahārāja, svāgataṃ te § mahārāja, sakaṃ te, mahārāja, anusāsa, mahārājā’ti. Rājā cakkavattī eva māha- ‘pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttañca bhuñjathā’ti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā § ahesuṃ.

86. “Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā § paccuttarivā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti ...pe... dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, pacchimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṅkavitvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ehi kho, mahārāja, svāgataṃ te, mahārāja, sakaṃ te, mahārāja, anusāsa, mahārājā’ti. Rājā cakkavattī (3.0052) evamāha- ‘pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttañca bhuñjathā’ti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, pacchimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā ahesuṃ.

87. “Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogāhetvā paccuttarivā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṅkavitvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ehi kho, mahārāja, svāgataṃ te, mahārāja, sakaṃ te, mahārāja, anusāsa, mahārājā’ti. Rājā cakkavattī evamāha- ‘pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ, kāmesumicchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttañca bhuñjathā’ti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā ahesuṃ.

“Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ abhivijjivā tameva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre atthakaraṇapamukhe § akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamaṇaṃ.

Dutiyādicakkavattikathā

88. “Dutiyopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī ...pe... tatiyopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī... catutthopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī... pañcamopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī... chaṭṭhopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī... satta-mopi kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-

tānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi-
'yadā tvaṃ, ambho purisa, passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā
cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi'ti. 'Evaṃ, devā'ti kho, bhikkhave, so puriso rañño
cakkavattissa paccassosi. Addasā kho (3.0053), bhikkhave, so puriso bahunnaṃ
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena
dibbaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvāna yena rājā cakkavattī tenu-
pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ etadavoca- 'yagghe, deva, jāney-
yāsi, dibbaṃ te cakkarataṇaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan'ti?

89. "Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā
etadavoca- 'dibbaṃ kira me, tāta kumāra, cakkarataṇaṃ osakkitaṃ, ṭhānā cutaṃ,
sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ- yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ osa-
kkati, ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotīti. Bhuttā kho pana me
mānusakā kāmā, samayo dāni me dibbe kāme pariyesitum, ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra,
imaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ pathaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā
kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi'ti.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje
samanusāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāhapabbajite kho pana, bhikkhave, rājisimhi dibbaṃ
cakkarataṇaṃ antaradhāyi.

90. "Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavoca-
'yagghe, deva, jāneyyāsi, dibbaṃ cakkarataṇaṃ antarahitaṇ'ti? Atha kho,
bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto dibbe cakkaratane antarahite anattamano
ahosi. Anattamanatañca paṭisaṃvedesi; no ca kho rājisim upasaṅkamtivā ariyaṃ
cakkavattivattaṃ pucchi. So samateneva sudam janapadaṃ pasāsati. Tassa
samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbenāparaṃ janapadā na pabbanti, yathā taṃ
pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavattivatte vattamānānaṃ.

"Atha kho, bhikkhave, amaccā pārisajjā gaṇakamahāmatā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā
mantassājivino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhābhisittaṃ etadavocuṃ- 'na
kho te, deva, samatena (sudam) janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbenāparaṃ (3.0054)
janapadā pabbanti, yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavattivatte vattamā-
nānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti kho te, deva, vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇakamahāmatā anī-
kaṭṭhā dovārikā mantassājivino mayañceva aññe ca § ye mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkava-
ttivattaṃ dhārema. Ingha tvaṃ, deva, amhe ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puccha.
Tassa te mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puṭṭhā byākarissāmi'ti.

Āyuvaṇṇādi-pariyānikathā

91. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantassājīvino sannipātetvā ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavattivattaṃ puṭṭhā byākarimṃsu. Tesam sutvā dhammikañhi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanamanuppadāsi. Adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagāmāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesum. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesum- ‘ayaṃ, deva, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca- ‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, ambho purisa, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti §? ‘Saccaṃ, devā’ti. ‘Kiṃ kāraṇā’ti? ‘Na hi, deva, jīvāmī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto tassa purisassa dhanamanuppadāsi- ‘iminā tvaṃ, ambho purisa, dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātāpitaro ca posehi, puttadāraṅca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu § uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paccassosi.

“Aññataropi kho, bhikkhave, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesum. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesum- ‘ayaṃ, deva, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca- ‘saccaṃ (3.0055) kira tvaṃ, ambho purisa, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti? ‘Saccaṃ, devā’ti. ‘Kiṃ kāraṇā’ti? ‘Na hi, deva, jīvāmī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto tassa purisassa dhanamanuppadāsi- ‘iminā tvaṃ, ambho purisa, dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātāpitaro ca posehi, puttadāraṅca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ’ti. ‘Evaṃ, devā’ti kho, bhikkhave, so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paccassosi.

92. “Assosum kho, bhikkhave, manussā- ‘ye kira, bho, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanamanuppadetī’ti. Sutvāna tesam etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūna mayampi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyeyyāmā’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aggahesum. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesum- ‘ayaṃ, deva, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca- ‘saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, ambho purisa, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti? ‘Saccaṃ, devā’ti. ‘Kiṃ kāraṇā’ti? ‘Na hi, deva, jīvāmī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa etadahosi- ‘sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanamanuppadassāmi, evamidaṃ adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-

ghaccaṃ § kareyyaṃ, sīsamassa chindeyyaṃ'ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto purise āṇāpesi- 'tena hi, bhaṇe, imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ § gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā khara-ssarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūlaghaccaṃ karotha, sīsamassa chindathā'ti. 'Evaṃ, devā'ti kho, bhikkhave, te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā khara-ssarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā (3.0056) dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūlaghaccaṃ akaṃsu, sīsamassa chindiṃsu.

93. "Assosuṃ kho, bhikkhave, manussā- 'ye kira, bho, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūlaghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindatī'ti. Sutvāna tesaṃ etadahosi- 'yaṃnūna mayampi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpessāma §, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasa-ṅkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhessāma, mūlaghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesaṃ chindissāmā'ti. Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārā-petvā gāmaghātampi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nigamaghātampi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nagaraghātampi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, panthaduhanampi § upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ. Yesaṃ te adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karonti, sīsāni tesaṃ chindanti.

94. "Iti kho, bhikkhave, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepu-llamagamāsi, dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi, adinnā-dāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi, satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamā-nānaṃ asītivassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

"Cattārisavassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tadenaṃ aggahesuṃ. Gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa dassesuṃ- 'ayaṃ, deva, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī'ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca- 'saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, ambho purisa, paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṅkhātaṃ ādiyī'ti? 'Na hi, devā'ti sampajānamusā abhāsi.

95. "Iti (3.0057) kho, bhikkhave, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāli-ddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamaga-māsi, adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamaga-māsi, musāvāde vepullaṃ gate tesaṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesaṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ cattārisavassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

"Vīsativassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ

adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tameṇaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa ārocesi- ‘itthannāmo, deva, puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyī’ti pesuññamakāsi.

96. “Iti kho, bhikkhave, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi, adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi, satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamagamāsi, musāvāde vepullaṃ gate pisuṇā vācā vepullamagamāsi, pisuṇāya vācāya vepullaṃ gatāya tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dasavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

“Dasavassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā, te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresaṃ dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjimsu.

97. “Iti kho, bhikkhave, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāliddiyaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate ...pe... kāmesumicchācāro vepullamagamāsi, kāmesumicchācāre vepullaṃ gate tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi (3.0058) parihāyamānānaṃ dasavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañcavassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

98. “Pañcavassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu dve dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu- pharusāvācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ appekacce aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukā, appekacce dvevassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

99. “Aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu abhijjhābyāpādā vepullamagamaṃsu. Abhijjhābyāpādesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyyavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassasahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

100. “Vassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu micchādiṭṭhi vepullamagamāsi. Micchādiṭṭhiyā vepullaṃ gatāya tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañcavassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

101. “Pañcavassasatāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu tayo dhammā vepullamagamaṃsu. Adhammarāgo visamalobho micchādhammo. Tīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ appekacce aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukā, appekacce dvevassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

“Aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ime dhammā vepullama-

gamaṃsu. Amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitā.

102. “Iti (3.0059) kho, bhikkhave, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne dāli-ddiyāṃ vepullamagamāsi. Dāliddiye vepullaṃ gate adinnādānaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Adinnādāne vepullaṃ gate satthaṃ vepullamagamāsi. Satthe vepullaṃ gate pāṇātipāto vepullamagamāsi. Pāṇātipāte vepullaṃ gate musāvādo vepullamagamāsi. Musāvāde vepullaṃ gate pisuṇā vācā vepullamagamāsi. Pisuṇāya vācāya vepullaṃ gatāya kāmesumicchācāro vepullamagamāsi. Kāmesumicchācāre vepullaṃ gate dve dhammā vepullamagamamaṃsu, pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu abhijjhābyāpādā vepullamagamamaṃsu. Abhijjhābyāpādesu vepullaṃ gatesu micchādīṭṭhi vepullamagamāsi. Micchādīṭṭhiyā vepullaṃ gatāya tayo dhammā vepullamagamamaṃsu, adhammarāgo visama-lobho micchādhammo. Tīsu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu ime dhammā vepullamagamamaṃsu, amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitā. Imesu dhammesu vepullaṃ gatesu tesāṃ sattānaṃ āyupi parihāyi, vaṇṇopi parihāyi. Tesāṃ āyunāpi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyyavassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassasatāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Dasavassāyukasamayo

103. “Bhavissati, bhikkhave, so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasavassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu pañcavassikā § kumārikā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti. Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ, sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ. Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu kudrūsako aggamaṃ bhojanānaṃ § bhavissati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, etarahi sālīmaṃsodano aggamaṃ bhojanānaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dasavassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggamaṃ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati.

“Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu dasa kusalakammaṃpathā sabbena sabbamaṃ antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusalakammaṃpathā atibyādippissanti §. Dasavassāyukesu (3.0060), bhikkhave, manussesu kusulantipi na bhavissati, kuto pana kusalassa kāraṃ. Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, etarahi matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino pujjā ca pāsaṃsā ca;

evameva kho, bhikkhave, dasavassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā na kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsaṃsā ca.

“Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu na bhavissati mātāti vā mātucchāti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyāti vā garūnaṃ dārāti vā. Sambhedam loko gamissati yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā soṇasiṅgālā §.

“Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhakacittam. Mātupi puttamhi puttassapi mātari; pitupi puttamhi puttassapi pitari; bhātupi bhaginiyā bhaginiyāpi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhakacittam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhakacittam; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dasavassāyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhakacittam. Mātupi puttamhi puttassapi mātari; pitupi puttamhi puttassapi pitari; bhātupi bhaginiyā bhaginiyāpi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo byāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhakacittam.

104. “Dasavassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu sattāham sathantarakappo bhavissati. Te aññamaññamhi migasaññam paṭilabhissanti. Tesam tiṅhāni sathāni (3.0061) hatthesu pātubhavissanti. Te tiṅhena sathena ‘esa migo esa migo’ti aññamaññam jīvitā voropessanti.

“Atha kho tesam, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evam bhavissati- ‘mā ca mayaṃ kañci §, mā ca amhe koci, yaṃnūna mayaṃ tiṅgahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā rukkhagahanaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbatavisamaṃ vā pavisitvā vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpeyyāmā’ti. Te tiṅgahanaṃ vā vanagahanaṃ vā rukkhagahanaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbatavisamaṃ vā § pavisitvā sattāham vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpessanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṅgahanā vanagahanā rukkhagahanā nadīviduggā pabbatavisamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññam āliṅgitvā sabhāgāyissanti samassāsissanti- ‘diṭṭhā, bho, sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā, bho, sattā jīvasi’-ti.

Āyuvaṇṇādivaḍḍhanakathā

105. “Atha kho tesam, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evam bhavissati- ‘mayaṃ kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evarūpaṃ āyataṃ ñātikkhayaṃ pattā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yaṃnūna mayaṃ pāṇātipātā virameyyāma, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmā’ti. Te pāṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunāpi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhissanti. Tesam āyunāpi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ dasavassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

“Atha kho tesaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati- ‘mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunāpi vaḍḍhāma, vaṇṇenāpi vaḍḍhāma. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ bhīyosomattāya kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yaṃnūna mayaṃ adinnādānā virameyyāma... kāmesumicchācārā virameyyāma... musāvādā virameyyāma... piṣuṇāya vācāya virameyyāma... pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma... samphappalāpā virameyyāma... abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma... byāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma... micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma... tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma- adhammarāgaṃ visamalobhaṃ micchādhammaṃ... yaṃnūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma petteyyā sāmañña brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāma’ti. Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmañña (3.0062) brahmañña kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti.

“Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu āyunāpi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇenāpi vaḍḍhissanti. Tesaṃ āyunāpi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇenāpi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vīsativassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsavassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... cattārīsavassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asītivassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... asītivassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti... saṭṭhivassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti... vīsativassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsachabbassasatāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsachabbassasatāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dvevassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... dvevassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīvassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... cattārīvassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭhavassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... aṭṭhavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... vīsativassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsavassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... cattārīsavassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asītivassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti... asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu pañcavassasatikā kumārīkā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti.

Saṅkharāja-uppatti

106. “Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu tayo ābādhā bhavissanti, icchā, anasanaṃ, jarā. Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ayaṃ jambudīpo iddho ceva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭasampātikā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo §. Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ayaṃ jambudīpo avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi, seyyathāpi naḷavanaṃ vā saravanaṃ § vā. Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ayaṃ bārāṇasī ketumatī nāma rājadhānī bhavissati iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujanā ca ākiṇṇamanussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu (3.0063) imasmiṃ jambudīpe caturāsītinagarasahassāni bhavissanti ketumatīrājadhānīpamukhāni. Asītivassasahassāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu ketumatīyā rājadhāniyā saṅkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃpato sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta rata-

nāni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ mañira-
tanaṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosa-
hassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavissanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā.
So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṅḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya
ajjhāvasissati.

Metteyyabuddhuppādo

107. “Asītivassasahasāyukesu, bhikkhave, manussesu metteyyo nāma
bhagavā loke uppajjissati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno
sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho
bhagavā. Seyyathāpāhametarahi loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-
caraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanu-
ssānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārikaṃ sabrahmakaṃ
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā
pavedessati, seyyathāpāhametarahi imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārikaṃ sabra-
hmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desessati ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosā-
nakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmaca-
riyaṃ pakāsessati; seyyathāpāhametarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ
majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ
parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi. So anekasahassaṃ § bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
pariharissati, seyyathāpāhametarahi anekasataṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharāmi.

108. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, saṅkho nāma rājā yo so yūpo raññā mahāpanādena
kārapīto. Taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā taṃ datvā (3.0064) vissajjitvā sama-
ṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇibbakayācakānaṃ dānaṃ datvā metteyyassa
bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsā-
yāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito
samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassa-
tthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ
brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja viharissati.

109. “Attadīpā, bhikkhave, viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhammadīpā
dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati
attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo? Idha,
bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya
loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī ...pe... citte cittānupassī
...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke
abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo
anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo.

Bhikkhuno-āyuvaṇṇādivaḍḍhanakathā

110. “Gocare, bhikkhave, caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare, bhikkhave, carantā sake pettike visaye āyunāpi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇenapi vaḍḍhissatha, sukhenapi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogenapi vaḍḍhissatha, balenapi vaḍḍhissatha.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ākañkhamāno kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu (3.0065) bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyam jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyam jhānaṃ ...pe... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno, sukhasmiṃ.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhogasmīṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhogasmīṃ.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno balasmīṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno balasmīṃ.

sahaṃ, yathayidaṃ, bhikkhave, mārabalaṃ. Kusalānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ samādānāhetu evamidaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Cakkavattisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Aggaññasuttaṃ

Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā

111. Evaṃ (3.0066) me sutaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā bhikkhūsu parivasanti bhikkhubhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ § abbhokāse caṅkamati.

112. Addasā kho vāseṭṭho bhagavantaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvāna bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi- “ayaṃ, āvuso bhāradvāja, bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāmāvuso bhāradvāja, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; appeva nāma labheyyāma bhagavato santikā § dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho bhāradvājo vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi.

113. Atha kho vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā vāseṭṭhaṃ āmantesi- “tumhe khvattha, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇajaccā brāhmaṇakulīnā brāhmaṇakulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci vo, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsanti”ti? “Taggha no, bhante, brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya, no aparipuṇṇāyā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana vo, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya, no aparipuṇṇāyā”ti? “Brāhmaṇā, bhante, evamāhaṃsu- ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā §. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo (3.0067), kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā §. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva § brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmaniṃmitā brahmadāyādā. Te tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnamattha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhupagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce. Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hīnamattha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhupagatā yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce’ti. Evaṃ kho no, bhante, brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti attarūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya, no aparipuṇṇāyā”ti.

114. “Taggha vo, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā evamāhaṃsu- ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā’ti. Dissanti kho pana, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyopi gabbhiniyopi vijāyamānāpi pāya- mānāpi. Te ca brāhmaṇā yonijāva samānā evamāhaṃsu- ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhma- ṇāva sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā’ti. Te § brahmānañceva abbhāci- kkhanti, musā ca bhāsanti, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavanti.

Catuvāṇṇasuddhi

115. “Cattārome, vāseṭṭha, vaṇṇā- khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā. Khatti- yopi kho, vāseṭṭha, idhekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musā- vādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchā- diṭṭhī. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, yeme dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā sāvajjā sāvajja- saṅkhātā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā na-alamariyā na-alamariyasaṅkhātā kaṇhā kaṇhavipākā viññugarahitā, khattiyepi te § idhekacce sandissanti. Brāhma- ṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha, idhekacco (3.0068) pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisu- ṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, yeme dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā ...pe... kaṇhā kaṇhavipākā viññugarahitā; suddepi te idhekacce sandissanti.

“Khattiyopi kho, vāseṭṭha, idhekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭi- virato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭi- virato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā paṭivirato, anabhijjhālu abyā- pannacitto, sammādiṭṭhī. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, yeme dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā alamariyā alamariyasa- ṅkhātā sukkā sukkavipākā viññuppasatthā, khattiyepi te idhekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha, idhekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... anabhijjhālu, abyāpannacitto, sammādiṭṭhī. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, yeme dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā anavajjā ana- vajjasaṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā sukkā sukkavipākā viññuppasatthā; suddepi te idhekacce sandissanti.

116. “Imesu kho, vāseṭṭha, catūsu vaṇṇesu evaṃ ubhayavokiṇṇesu vattamā- nesu kaṇhasukkesu dhammesu viññugarahitesu ceva viññuppasatthesu ca yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīnā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇā; brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti, no abrā- hmaṇā; brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmani- mmitā brahmadāyādā’ti. Taṃ tesam viññū nānujananti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime- sañhi, vāseṭṭha, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā

katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-
daññāvimutto, so nesamaṃ aggamakkhāyati dhammeneva, no adhammena.
Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmim, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca

117. “Tadamināpetamaṃ, vāseṭṭha, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā dhammova
seṭṭho janetasmim, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

“Jānāti (3.0069) kho Ṣ, vāseṭṭha, rājā pasenadi kosalo- ‘samaṇo gotamo ana-
ntarā Ṣ sakyakulā pabbajito’ti. Sakyā kho pana, vāseṭṭha, rañño pasenadissa
kosalassa anuyuttā Ṣ bhavanti. Karonti kho, vāseṭṭha, sakyā raññe pasenadimhi
kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ.
Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, yaṃ karonti sakyā raññe pasenadimhi kosale nipaccakāraṃ
abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ, karoti taṃ rājā pase-
nadi kosalo tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ
sāmīcikammaṃ, na naṃ Ṣ ‘sujāto samaṇo gotamo, dujjātohamasmi. Balavā
samaṇo gotamo, dubbalohamasmi. Pāsādiko samaṇo gotamo, dubbaṇṇoha-
masmi. Mahesakkho samaṇo gotamo, appesakkhohamasmi’ti. Atha kho naṃ
dhammaṃyeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto dhammaṃ mānento
dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno evaṃ rājā pasenadi kosalo tathā-
gate nipaccakāraṃ karoti, abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-
kammaṃ. Imināpi kho etaṃ, vāseṭṭha, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā dhammova
seṭṭho janetasmim, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

118. “Tumhe khvattha, vāseṭṭha, nānājaccā nānānāmā nānāgottā nānākulā agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. ‘Ke tumhe’ti- puṭṭhā samānā ‘samaṇā sakyaputtiya-
mhā’ti- paṭijānātha. Yassa kho panassa, vāseṭṭha, tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā mūla-
jātā paṭiṭṭhitā daḥhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena
vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, tassetamaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘bhagavatomhi
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo’ti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa hetamaṃ, vāseṭṭha, adhivacanaṃ ‘dhammakāyo’ itipi,
‘brahmakāyo’ itipi, ‘dhammabhūto’ itipi, ‘brahmabhūto’ itipi.

119. “Hoti kho so, vāseṭṭha, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassa-
rasaṃvattanikā honti. Te tattha honti (3.0070) manomayā pītibhakkhā sayamaṃ-
pabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

“Hoti kho so, vāseṭṭha, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno acca-
yena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassarakāyā
cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Tedha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayamaṃpabhā
antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

Rasapathavipātubhāvo

120. “Ekodakībhūtaṃ kho pana, vāseṭṭha, tena samayena hoti andhakāro
andhakāratimisā. Na candimasūriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni

paññāyanti, na rattindivā paññāyanti, na māsaḍḍhamāsā paññāyanti, na utusaṃvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthipumā paññāyanti, sattā sattātveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasapathavī udakasmīṃ samatani §; seyyathāpi nāma payaso tattassa nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evameva pāturahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ evaṃvaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhuṃ § aneḷakaṃ §, evamassādā ahosi. Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññataro satto lolajātiko- ‘ambho, kimevidaṃ bhavissati’ti rasapathaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyi. Tassa rasapathaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā cassa okkami. Aññepi kho, vāseṭṭha, sattā tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasapathaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyiṃsu. Tesāṃ rasapathaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami.

Candimasūriyādipātubhāvo

121. “Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakāraṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitaṃ. Yato kho te §, vāseṭṭha, sattā rasapathaviṃ (3.0071) hatthehi āluppakāraṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitaṃ. Atha tesāṃ sattānaṃ sayampabhā antaradhāyi. Sayampabhāya antarahitāya candimasūriyā pāturahesuṃ. Candimasūriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni pāturahesuṃ. Nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu pātubhūtesu rattindivā paññāyiṃsu. Rattindivesu paññāyamānesu māsaḍḍhamāsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaḍḍhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utusaṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Ettāvata kho, vāseṭṭha, ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

122. “Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā § tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ (rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ) § kharaṭṭaṅgeva kāyasmīṃ okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā § ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti- ‘mayamete hi vaṇṇavantatarā, amhehete dubbaṇṇatarā’ti. Tesāṃ vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajātikānaṃ rasapathavī antarahāyi. Rasāya pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu. Sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu- ‘aho rasaṃ, aho rasan’ti! Tadetarhipi manussā kañcideva surasaṃ § labhitvā

evamāhaṃsu- ‘aho rasam, aho rasan’ti! Tadeva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anusaranti, na tvevassa attham ājānanti.

Bhūmipappaṭakapātubhāvo

123. “Atha kho tesam, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ rasāya pathaviyā antarahitāya bhūmipappaṭako pāturahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma ahicchattako, evameva pāturahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ evaṃvaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhuṃ aneḷakaṃ, evamassādo ahosi.

“Atha (3.0072) kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā bhūmipappaṭakam upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā bhūmipappaṭakam paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhīyyoso mattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti- ‘mayametehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amhehete dubbaṇṇatarā’ti. Tesam vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajātikānaṃ bhūmipappaṭako antaradhāyi.

Padālatāpātubhāvo

124. “Bhūmipappaṭake antarahite padālatā § pāturahosi, seyyathāpi nāma kalambukā §, evameva pāturahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā, seyyathāpi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ evaṃvaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathāpi nāma khuddamadhuṃ aneḷakaṃ, evamassādā ahosi.

“Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā padālatam upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā padālatam paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhīyyosomattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ekidaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ekidaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti- ‘mayametehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amhehete dubbaṇṇatarā’ti. Tesam vaṇṇātimānapaccayā mānātimānajātikānaṃ padālatā antaradhāyi.

“Padālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu. Sannipativā anutthuniṃsu- ‘ahu vata no, ahāyi vata no padālatā’ti! Tadetarahipi manussā kenaci § dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ahu vata no, ahāyi (3.0073) vata no’ti! Tadeva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anusaranti, na tvevassa attham ājānanti.

Akaṭṭhapākasālipātubhāvo

125. “Atha kho tesam, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ padālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭhapāko sāli pāturahosi akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo. Yaṃ taṃ sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ pāto pātarāsāya āharanti, sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷhaṃ; nāpadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā akaṭṭhapākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Itthipurisaliṅgapātubhāvo

126. “Yathā yathā kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā akaṭṭhapākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhiosomattāya kharattañceva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇavevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha, itthiyā ca itthiliṅgaṃ pāturahosi purisassa ca purisaliṅgaṃ. Itthi ca purisaṃ ativelaṃ upanijjhāyati puriso ca itthim. Tesam ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyataṃ sārāgo udapādi, pariḷāho kāyasmim okkami. Te pariḷāhapaccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu.

“Ye kho pana te, vāseṭṭha, tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti- ‘nassa asuci §, nassa asuci’ti. ‘Kathañhi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissati’ti! Tadetarhipi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuṃ nibbuyhamānāya § aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tadeva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anusaranti, na tvevassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Methunadhammasamācāro

127. “Adhammasammataṃ (3.0074) kho pana §, vāseṭṭha, tena samayena hoti, tadetarahi dhammasammataṃ. Ye kho pana, vāseṭṭha, tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsampi dvemāsampi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. Yato kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā tasmim asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabyataṃ āpajjimsu. Atha agārāni upakkamiṃsu kātum tasseva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññatarassa sattassa alasajātikassa etadahosi- ‘ambho, kimevāhaṃ vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya! Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ sakiṃdeva § sāyapātarāsāyā’ti!

“Atha kho so, vāseṭṭha, satto sāliṃ āhāsi sakiṃdeva sāyapātarāsāya. Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca- ‘ehi, bho satta, sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā’ti. ‘Alaṃ, bho satta, āhato § me sāli sakiṃdeva sāyapātarāsāyā’ti. Atha kho so, vāseṭṭha, satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakiṃdeva dvihāya. ‘Evampi kira, bho, sādhu’ti.

“Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca- ‘ehi, bho satta, sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā’ti. ‘Alaṃ, bho

satta, āhato me sālī sakimdeva dvihāyā'ti. Atha kho so, vāseṭṭha, satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīṃ āhāsi sakimdeva catūhāya, 'evampi kira, bho, sādhu'ti.

“Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññataro satto yena so satto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etadavoca- 'ehi, bho satta, sālāhāraṃ gamissāmā'ti. 'Alaṃ, bho satta, āhato me sālī sakideva catūhāyā'ti. Atha kho so, vāseṭṭha, satto tassa sattassa (3.0075) diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīṃ āhāsi sakideva aṭṭhāhāya, 'evampi kira, bho, sādhu'ti.

“Yato kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā sannidhikāraṃ sālīṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Atha kaṇopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyanandhi, thusopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyanandhi; lūnampi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ, apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍasaṇḍā sālayo aṭṭhaṃsu.

Sālivibhāgo

128. “Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu- 'pāpakā vata, bho, dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā. Mayañhi pubbe manomayā ahumhā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesam no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasapathavī udakasmim samatani. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandhasampannā rasasampannā. Te mayaṃ rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakāraṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum, tesam no rasapathaviṃ hatthehi āluppakāraṃ upakkamataṃ paribhuñjitum sayampabhā antaradhāyi. Sayampabhāya antarahitāya candimasūriyā pāturaheṣu, candimasūriyesu pātubhūtesu nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni pāturaheṣu, nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu pātubhūtesu rattindivā paññāyiṃsu, rattindivesu paññāyamānesu māsaḍḍhamāsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaḍḍhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utusaṃvaccharā paññāyiṃsu. Te mayaṃ rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesam no pāpakānaṃyeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā rasapathavī antaradhāyi. Rasapathaviyā antarahitāya bhūmipappaṭako pāturahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. Te mayaṃ bhūmipappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesam no pāpakānaṃyeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā (3.0076) padālatā antaradhāyi. Padālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭhapāko sālī pāturahosi akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍulapphalo. Yaṃ taṃ sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya āharāma, pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ pāto pātarāsāya āharāma, sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūḷhaṃ. Nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayaṃ akaṭṭhapākaṃ sālīṃ paribhuñjantā taṃbhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ aṭṭhamhā. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ-

yeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātubhāvā kaṇopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyaṇandhi, thusopi taṇḍulaṃ pariyaṇandhi, lūnampi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ, apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍasaṇḍā sālāyo ṭhitā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sālīṃ vibhajeyyāma, mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyāma'ti! Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā sālīṃ vibhajīṃsu, mariyādaṃ ṭhapesuṃ.

129. “Atha kho, vāseṭṭha, aññataro satto lolajātiko sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ § bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tameṇaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā etadavocuṃ- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho satta, karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Māssu, bho satta, punapi evarūpamakāsi'ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho'ti kho, vāseṭṭha, so satto tesāṃ sattānaṃ paccassosi. Dutiyampi kho, vāseṭṭha, so satto ...pe... tatiyampi kho, vāseṭṭha, so satto sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tameṇaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā etadavocuṃ- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho satta, karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Māssu, bho satta, punapi evarūpamakāsi'ti. Aññe pāṇinā pahariṃsu, aññe leḍḍunā pahariṃsu, aññe daṇḍena pahariṃsu. Tadagge kho, vāseṭṭha, adinnādānaṃ paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyati.

Mahāsammatarājā

130. “Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu- ‘pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā, yatra hi nāma (3.0077) adinnā- dānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekaṃ sattaṃ sammaneyyāma, yo no sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīyeyya, sammā garahitabbaṃ garaheyya, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājeyya. Mayaṃ panassa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmā'ti.

“Atha kho te, vāseṭṭha, sattā yo nesāṃ satto abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca taṃ sattaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ- ‘ehi, bho satta, sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīya, sammā garahitabbaṃ garaha, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana te sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmā'ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho'ti kho, vāseṭṭha, so satto tesāṃ sattānaṃ paṭissuṇitvā sammā khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājesi. Te panassa sālīnaṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadaṃsu.

131. “Mahājanasammato'ti kho, vāseṭṭha, ‘mahāsammato, mahāsammato’ tveva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Khettānaṃ adhipatīti kho, vāseṭṭha, ‘khattiyo, khattiyo’ tveva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Dhammena pare rañjetīti kho, vāseṭṭha, ‘rājā, rājā’ tveva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, evametassa khattiyamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesāmyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ. Sadisānaṃyeva, no asadisānaṃ. Dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

Brāhmaṇamaṇḍalaṃ

132. “Atha kho tesam, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃyeva § ekaccānaṃ etadahosi-
'pāpakā vata, bho, dhammā sattesu pātubhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānaṃ
paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññā-
yissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme
vāheyyāmā'ti. Te pāpake akusale dhamme vāhesuṃ. Pāpake akusale dhamme
vāhentīti kho, vāseṭṭha, 'brāhmaṇā, brāhmaṇā' tveva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upani-
bbattaṃ. Te araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭīyo (3.0078) karitvā paṇṇakuṭīsu jhāyanti vīta-
ṅgārā vītadhūmā pannamusalā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya gāmaniga-
marājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsamesamānā §. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punadeva
araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭīsu jhāyanti. Tameṇaṃ manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu- 'ime
kho, bho, sattā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭīyo karitvā paṇṇakuṭīsu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā
vītadhūmā pannamusalā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya gāmanigamarāja-
dhāniyo osaranti ghāsamesamānā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punadeva araññāya-
tane paṇṇakuṭīsu jhāyanti'ti, jhāyantīti kho §, vāseṭṭha, 'jhāyakā, jhāyakā' tveva
dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Tesamyeva kho, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ ekacce
sattā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭīsu taṃ jhānaṃ anabhisambhuṇamānā § gāmasā-
mantaṃ nigamasāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchanti. Tameṇaṃ manussā
disvā evamāhaṃsu- 'ime kho, bho, sattā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭīsu taṃ jhānaṃ
anabhisambhuṇamānā gāmasāmantam nigamasāmantam osaritvā ganthe
karontā acchanti, na dānime jhāyantīti. Na dānime § jhāyantīti kho, vāseṭṭha,
'ajjhāyakā ajjhāyakā' tveva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīnasammataṃ kho
pana, vāseṭṭha, tena samayena hoti, tadetarahi seṭṭhasammataṃ. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha,
evametassa brāhmaṇamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti
ahosi tesamyeva sattānaṃ, anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃyeva no asadisānaṃ dhamme-
neva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva
dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

Vessamaṇḍalaṃ

133. “Tesamyeva kho, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ
samādāya visukammante § payojesuṃ. Methunaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya visuka-
mmante payojentīti kho, vāseṭṭha, 'vessā, vessā' tveva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.
Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, evametassa vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena
abhinibbatti ahosi tesaññeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃyeva (3.0079), no
asadisānaṃ, dhammeneva no adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho jane-
tasmiṃ diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

Suddamaṇḍalaṃ

134. “Tesaññeva kho, vāseṭṭha, sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ. Luddācārā khuddācārāti kho, vāseṭṭha, ‘suddā, suddā’ tveva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho, vāseṭṭha, evametassa suddamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi tesamyeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ, sadisānaṃyeva no asadisānaṃ, dhammeneva, no adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmim diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

135. “Ahu kho so, vāseṭṭha, samayo, yaṃ khattiyopi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati- ‘samaṇo bhavissāmi’ti. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha, sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati- ‘samaṇo bhavissāmi’ti. Imehi kho, vāseṭṭha, catūhi maṇḍalehi samaṇamaṇḍalassa abhinibbatti ahosi, tesamyeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ, sadisānaṃyeva no asadisānaṃ, dhammeneva no adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmim diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyaṅca.

Duccaritādikathā

136. “Khattiyopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā micchādiṭṭhiko micchādiṭṭhikammasamādāno § micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha... samaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā micchādiṭṭhiko micchādiṭṭhikammasamādāno micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Khattiyopi (3.0080) kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā sammādiṭṭhiko sammādiṭṭhikammasamādāno § sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha... samaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā sammādiṭṭhiko sammādiṭṭhikammasamādāno sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati.

137. “Khattiyopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena dvayakārī, vācāya dvayakārī, manasā dvayakārī, vimissadiṭṭhiko vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādāno vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu § kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho, vāseṭṭha... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha... samaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena dvayakārī, vācāya dvayakārī, manasā dvayakārī, vimissadiṭṭhiko vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādāno vimissadiṭṭhikammasamādānahetu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī hoti.

Bodhipakkhiyabhāvanā

138. “Khattiyopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanamanvāya diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati §. Brāhmaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha ...pe... vessopi kho vāseṭṭha... suddopi kho, vāseṭṭha ... samaṇopi kho, vāseṭṭha, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanamanvāya diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyati.

139. “Imesañhi, vāseṭṭha, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇā-savo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano (3.0081) sammadaññā vimutto so nesaṃ aggamakkhāyati dhammeneva. No adhammena. Dhammo hi, vāseṭṭha, seṭṭho janetasmim diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañca.

140. “Brahmunā pesā, vāseṭṭha, sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā-

‘Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, ye gottapaṭisārino;

vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse’ti.

“Sā kho panesā, vāseṭṭha, brahmunā sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā, no duggītā. Subhāsītā, no dubbhāsītā. Atthasaṃhitā, no anatthasaṃhitā. Anumatā mayā. Ahampi, vāseṭṭha, evaṃ vadāmi-

‘Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, ye gottapaṭisārino;

vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Aggaññasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Sampasādanīyasuttaṃ

Sāriputtasīhanādo

141. Evaṃ (3.0082) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”ti.

142. “Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ, sāriputta, āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito- ‘evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati; na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ti. Kiṃ te §, sāriputta, ye te ahesuṃ atitamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā- ‘evaṃ-

sīlā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃdhammā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃpaññā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃvihārī te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi, evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ itipi”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Kiṃ pana te Ṣ, sārīputta, ye te bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca veditā, evaṃsīlā te bhagavanto bhavissanti itipi, evaṃdhammā ...pe... evaṃpaññā... evaṃvihārī... evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto bhavissanti itipi”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Kiṃ pana te Ṣ, sārīputta, ahaṃ etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito- ‘evaṃsīlo bhagavā itipi, evaṃdhammo ...pe... evaṃpañño (3.0083) .. evaṃvihārī... evaṃvimutto bhagavā itipi”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”.

“Ettha ca hi te, sārīputta, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇaṃ natthi. Atha kiṃ carahi te ayaṃ, sārīputta, uḷārā āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito, sīhanādo nadito- ‘evaṃpasanno ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ”ti?

143. “Na kho me Ṣ, bhante, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyañāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca, me Ṣ dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathāpi, bhante, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ Ṣ daḷhapākārato raṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkama māno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāranikkha manamattampi. Tassa evamassa- ‘ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te imināva dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti. Evameva kho me, bhante, dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te, bhante, ahesuṃ atītama ddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissu. Yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti.

Bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi araham sammāsambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacitto (3.0084) satta sambojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.

144. “Idhāhaṃ, bhante, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ dhammassavanāya. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttaraṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttaraṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathāhaṃ tasmīṃ dhamme abhiññā idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ; sathari pasīdiṃ- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

Kusaladhammadesanā

145. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatrime kusalā dhammā seyyathidaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcīndriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ bhagavā asesamabhijānāti, taṃ bhagavato asesamabhijānato uttari abhiññeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhijānaṃ añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro assa, yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

Āyatanapaṇṇattidesanā

146. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatanapaṇṇattīsu. Chayimāni, bhante, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni. Cakkhuñceva rūpā § ca, sotañceva saddā ca, ghānañceva gandhā ca, jivhā ceva rasā ca, kāyo ceva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ceva dhammā ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, āyatanapaṇṇattīsu. Taṃ bhagavā asesamabhijānāti, taṃ bhagavato asesamabhijānato uttari abhiññeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhijānaṃ añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro assa yadidaṃ āyatanapaṇṇattīsu.

Gabbhāvakkantidesanā

147. “Aparaṃ (3.0085) pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantīsu. Catasso imā, bhante, gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha, bhante, ekacco asampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati; asampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti; asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati; asampa-

jāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti; asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati; sampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti; asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati; sampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti; sampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, gabbhāvakkantisu.

Ādesanavidhādesanā

148. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesanavidhāsu. Catasso imā, bhante, ādesanavidhā. Idha, bhante, ekacco nimittena ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesanavidhā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati. Api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ dutiyā ādesanavidhā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, nāpi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati. Api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati (3.0086)- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ tatiyā ādesanavidhā.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati, nāpi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, nāpi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati. Api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa § cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti- ‘yathā imassa bhoto manosañkhārā pañihitā. Tathā imassa cittassa anantarā imaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatī’ti. So bahuṃ cepi ādisati, tatheva taṃ hoti, no aññathā. Ayaṃ catutthā ādesanavidhā. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, ādesanavidhāsu.

Dassanasamāpattidesanā

149. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassanasamāpattīsu. Catasso imā, bhante, dassanasamāpattiyo. Idha, bhante, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakkaṃ pihakkaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ

udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan'ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassanasamāpatti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā (3.0087) lomā ...pe... lasikā muttan'ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassanasamāpatti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā ...pe... lasikā muttan'ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti, ubhayato abbochinnaṃ idha loke patiṭṭhitañca paraloke patiṭṭhitañca. Ayaṃ tatiyā dassanasamāpatti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā ...pe... lasikā muttan'ti. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsalohitaṃ aṭṭhiṃ paccavekkhati. Purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti, ubhayato abbochinnaṃ idha loke appatiṭṭhitañca paraloke appatiṭṭhitañca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassanasamāpatti. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, dassanasamāpattisu.

Puggalapaṇṇattidesanā

150. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggalapaṇṇattisu. Sattime, bhante, puggalā. Ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, puggalapaṇṇattisu.

Padhānadesanā

151. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Sattime, bhante sambojjhaṅgā satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasa-mbojjhaṅgo vīriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samā-dhisambojjhaṅgo (3.0088) upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, padhānesu.

Paṭipadādesanā

152. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti

paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā, bhante, paṭipadā dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññāti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhante, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ pana, bhante, paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ pana, bhante, paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ pana, bhante, paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, paṭipadāsu.

Bhassasamācārādidesanā

153. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassasamācāre. Idha, bhante, ekacco na ceva musāvādupasañhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuṇiyaṃ na ca sārambhajaṃ jayāpekkho; mantā mantā ca vācaṃ bhāsati nidhānavatiṃ kālena. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, bhassasamācāre.

“Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisasīlasamācāre. Idha, bhante, ekacco sacco cassa saddho ca, na ca kuhako, na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīsanako §, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, samakārī, jāgariyānuyogamanuyutto, atandito, āraddhavīriyo, jhāyī, satimā, kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, matimā, na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, purisasīlasamācāre.

Anusāsanavidhādesanā

154. “Aparaṃ (3.0089) pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsanavidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsanavidhā-jānāti, bhante, bhagavā aparaṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā ‘ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī bhavissati, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkha-ssantaṃ karissati’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati’ti. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante,

anusāsanavidhāsu.

Parapuggalavimuttiñāḍesana

155. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti parapuggalavimuttiñāḍe. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī bhavissati, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā’ti. Jānāti, bhante, bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā- ‘ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ (3.0090) diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī’ti. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, parapuggalavimuttiñāḍe.

Sassatavādadesana

156. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassatavādesu. Tayome, bhante, sassatavādā. Idha, bhante, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamaṇhite citte anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānipi jātisatāni anekānipi jātisahassāni anekānipi jātisatasahassāni, ‘amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanna’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evamāha- ‘atitampāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi- saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vāti. Anāgatampāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi- saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vāti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito. Te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman’ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassatavādo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamaṇhite citte anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ dvepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṇṇipi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, ‘amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto (3.0091) evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato

cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evamāha- 'atitampāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vāti. Anāgataṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vāti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito. Te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman'ti. Ayaṃ dutiyo sassatavādo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṃsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattālīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evamāha- 'atitampāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭipi loko vivaṭṭi-pīti; anāgataṃpāhaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissatipi loko vivaṭṭissatipīti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito. Te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman'ti. Ayaṃ tatiyo sassatavādo, etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, sassatavādesu.

Pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇadesanā

157. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe. Idha, bhante, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi (3.0092) jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi, bhante, devā §, yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhānena vā āyu saṅkhātuṃ. Api ca, yasmiṃ yasmiṃ attabhāve abhinivutṭhapubbo § hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññīnāsaññīsu. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇe.

Cutūpapātañāṇadesanā

158. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇe. Idha, bhante, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappa-manvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte (3.0093) suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇe.

Iddhividhadesanā

159. “Aparaṃ pana, bhante, etadānuttariyaṃ, yathā bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhividhāsu. Dvemā, bhante, iddhividhāyo- atthi, bhante, iddhi sāsavā sa-upadhikā, ‘no ariyā’ti vuccati. Atthi, bhante, iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā ‘ariyā’ti vuccati. “Katamā ca, bhante, iddhi sāsavā sa-upadhikā, ‘no ariyā’ti vuccati? Idha, bhante, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya ...pe... tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitāṃ iddhividhāṃ paccanubhoti. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke. Udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Ayaṃ, bhante, iddhi sāsavā sa-upadhikā, ‘no ariyā’ti vuccati.

“Katamā pana, bhante, iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā, ‘ariyā’ti vuccati? Idha, bhante, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati- ‘paṭikūle appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyyan’ti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati- ‘appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaññī vihareyyan’ti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati- ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca appaṭikūlasaññī vihareyyan’ti, appaṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati- ‘paṭikūle ca appaṭikūle ca paṭikūlasaññī vihareyyan’ti, paṭikūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati- ‘paṭikūlaṅca appaṭikūlaṅca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno’ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ, bhante, iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā ‘ariyā’ti vuccati. Etadānuttariyaṃ, bhante, iddhividhāsu. Taṃ bhagavā asesamabhijānāti, taṃ bhagavato asesamabhijānato uttari abhiññeyyaṃ natthi, yadabhijānaṃ añño samaṇo (3.0094) vā brāhmaṇo vā

bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro assa yadidaṃ iddhividhāsu.

Aññathāsathuṇadassanaṃ

160. “Yaṃ taṃ, bhante, saddhena kulaputtena pattaḃbaṃ āradhaviyena thānavatā purisathāmena purisaviyena purisaparakkamena purisadhoraḃhena, anuppattaṃ taṃ bhagavatā. Na ca, bhante, bhagavā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogamanuyutto hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogamanuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Catunnañca bhagavā jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Anuyogadānappakāro

161. “Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññatarā sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, ‘no’ti vadeyyaṃ. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññatarā sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, ‘no’ti vadeyyaṃ. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, atthetarahi añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā bhagavatā bhiyyobhiññataro sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, ‘no’ti vadeyyaṃ.

“Sace pana maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, ‘evaṃ’ti vadeyyaṃ. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, “evaṃ”ti vadeyyaṃ 3.0125. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, atthetarahi aññe samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante ‘no’ti vadeyyaṃ.

“Sace pana maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyya- ‘kiṃ panāyasmā sārīputto ekaccaṃ abbhānujānāti, ekaccaṃ na abbhānujānāti’ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ (3.0095)- ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- “ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ”ti. Sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- “bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ”ti. Sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- “aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati”ti.

“Kaccāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo

§ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī”ti? “Taggha tvam, sāriputta, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī”ti.

Acchariya-abbhutaṃ

162. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā udāyī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātuka-rissati! Ekamekañcepi ito, bhante, dhammaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā attani sama-nupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakeneva paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo. Atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātu-karissati”ti!

“Passa kho tvam, udāyī, ‘tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana neva-ttānaṃ pātuka-rissati’! Ekamekañcepi ito, udāyī, dhammaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbā-jakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakeneva paṭākaṃ (3.0096) parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvam, udāyī, ‘tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā. Yatra hi nāma tathāgato evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo, atha ca pana nevattānaṃ pātuka-rissati”ti!

163. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi- “tasmā tiha tvam, sāriputta, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesampi hi, sāriputta, moghapurisānaṃ bhavissati tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesamimaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, sā pahiyissati”ti. Iti hidaṃ āyasmā sāriputto bhaga-vato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa sampa-sādaniyaṃ tveva adhvācananti.

Sampasādaniyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Pāsādikasuttaṃ

164. Evaṃ (3.0097) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati vedhaññā nāma sakyā, tesam ambavane pāsāde.

Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtakālaṅkiriya

Tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto § pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriya bhinnā nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā

vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti- “na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te. Purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvaca- nīyaṃ pure avaca. Adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī”ti. Vadhoyeva kho § maññe nigaṇṭhesu nāṭaputtiyesu vattati §. Yepi nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, tepi § nigaṇṭhesu nāṭaputtiyesu nibbinnarūpā § virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

165. Atha kho cundo samaṇuddeso pāvāyaṃ vassaṃvuṭṭho § yena sāmagāmo, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “nigaṇṭho, bhante, nāṭaputto pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato. Tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā ...pe... bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe”ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā ānando cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etadavoca- “atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso cunda, kathāpābhataṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāmāvuso (3.0098) cunda, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ bhagavato ārocessāmā”ti §. “Evam, bhante”ti kho cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca ānando cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, cundo samaṇuddeso evamāha, ‘nigaṇṭho, bhante, nāṭaputto pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā nigaṇṭhā ...pe... bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe”ti.

Asammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinayo

166. “Evam hetam, cunda, hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite. Idha, cunda, satthā ca hoti asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati na sāmīcippaṭipanno na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evamassa vacanīyo- ‘tassa te, āvuso, lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharasi, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasi”ti. Iti kho, cunda, satthāpi tattha gārayho, dhammopi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho, cunda, evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘etāyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu, yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto”ti. Yo ca samā-

dapeti §, yañca samādapeti, yo ca samādapito § tathattāya paṭipajjati. Sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ hetam, cunda, hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammā-sambuddhappavedite.

167. “Idha (3.0099) pana, cunda, satthā ca hoti asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evamassa vacaniyo- ‘tassa te, āvuso, alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharasi sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasī’ti. Iti kho, cunda, satthāpi tattha gārayho, dhammopi tattha gārayho, sāvakopi tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho, cunda, evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘addhāyasmā ñāyappaṭipanno ñāyamārādhessatī’ti. Yo ca pasamsati, yañca pasamsati, yo ca pasamsito bhiiyoso mattāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, cunda, hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

Sammāsambuddhappaveditadhammavinayo

168. “Idha pana, cunda, satthā ca hoti sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evamassa vacaniyo- ‘tassa te, āvuso, alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharasi, na sāmīcippaṭipanno, na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasī’ti. Iti kho, cunda, satthāpi tattha pāsamsa, dhammopi tattha pāsamsa, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho, cunda, evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘etāyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto’ti. Yo ca samādapeti, yañca samādapeti, yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati. Sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam (3.0100), cunda, hoti svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

169. “Idha pana, cunda, satthā ca hoti sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭipanno viharati sāmīcippaṭipanno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evamassa vacaniyo- ‘tassa te, āvuso, lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te § sammāsa-

mbuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tvañca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammappaṭi-panno viharasi sāmīcippaṭi-panno anudhammacārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasī'ti. Iti kho, cunda, satthāpi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammopi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvakaopi tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho, cunda, evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya-‘addhāyasmā ñāyappaṭi-panno ñāyamārādhessatī'ti. Yo ca pasamsati, yañca pasamsati, yo ca pasamsito § bhīyoso mattāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, cunda, hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappave-dite.

Sāvakanutappasatthu

170. “Idha pana, cunda, satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsa-mbuddhappavedito, aviññāpitatthā cassa honti sāvakā saddhamme, na ca tesam kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānikataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapa-dakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho, cunda, satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā ca no loke udapādi arahaṃ sammāsa-mbuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito, aviññāpitatthā camha saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti (3.0101) uttānikataṃ sabbasa-ṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti. Evarūpo kho, cunda, satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato anutappo hoti.

Sāvakananutappasatthu

171. “Idha pana, cunda, satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsa-mbuddhappavedito. Viññāpitatthā cassa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalañca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānikataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapada-kataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho, cunda, satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato ananutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā ca no loke udapādi arahaṃ sammāsa-mbuddho. Dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito. Viññāpitatthā camha saddhamme, kevalañca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttānikataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Atha no satthuno antara-dhānaṃ hotīti. Evarūpo kho, cunda, satthā sāvakānaṃ kālaṅkato ananutappo hoti.

Brahmacariya-aparipūrādikathā

172. “Etehi cepi, cunda, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

“Yato ca kho, cunda, etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

173. “Etehi cepi, cunda, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, no ca khvassa therā bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā. Alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ (3.0102) parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

“Yato ca kho, cunda, etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, therā cassa bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā. Alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

174. “Etehi cepi, cunda, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, therā cassa bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā. Alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. No ca khvassa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti ...pe... majjhimā cassa bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti, no ca khvassa navā bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti ...pe... navā cassa bhikkhū sāvakaṃ honti, no ca khvassa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti ...pe... therā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti, no ca khvassa majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti ...pe... majjhimā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti, no ca khvassa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti ...pe... navā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikaṃ honti, no ca khvassa upāsakā sāvakaṃ honti gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ...pe... upāsakā cassa sāvakaṃ honti gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino, no ca khvassa upāsakā sāvakaṃ honti gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ...pe... upāsakā cassa sāvakaṃ honti gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino, no ca khvassa upāsikā sāvikaṃ honti gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ...pe... upāsikā cassa sāvikaṃ honti gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo, no ca khvassa upāsikā sāvikaṃ honti gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ...pe... upāsikā cassa sāvikaṃ honti gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo, no ca khvassa brahmacariyaṃ hoti iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ ...pe... brahmacariyañcassa hoti iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva (3.0103) devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhaggayasaggappattaṃ. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

“Yato ca kho, cunda, etehi ceva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti,

satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto, therā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā. Alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Majjhimā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti ...pe... navā cassa bhikkhū sāvakā honti ...pe... therā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti ...pe... majjhimā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti ...pe... navā cassa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti ...pe... upāsakā cassa sāvakā honti ...pe... gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino. Upāsakā cassa sāvakā honti gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ...pe... upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ...pe... upāsikā cassa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ...pe... brahmacariyañcassa hoti iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ, lābhaggappattañca yasaggappattañca. Evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti tenaṅgena.

175. “Ahaṃ kho pana, cunda, etarahi satthā loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamaṣvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito. Viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṅca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ uttānikataṃ sabbasaṅgāhapadakatam sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana, cunda, etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto.

“Santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā. Alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammehi suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā ...pe... santi kho (3.0104) pana me, cunda, etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ...pe... santi kho pana me, cunda, etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ...pe... etarahi kho pana me, cunda, brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

176. “Yāvatā kho, cunda, etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ, cunda, aññaṃ ekasatthārampi samanupassāmi evaṃlābhaggayasaggappattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ. Yāvatā kho pana, cunda, etarahi saṅgho vā gaṇo vā loke uppanno; nāhaṃ, cunda, aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghampi samanupassāmi evaṃlābhaggayasaggappattaṃ yatharivāyaṃ, cunda, bhikkhusaṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ, cunda, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sabbākārasampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnamanadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ’ti. Idameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘sabbākārasampannaṃ ...pe... suppakāsitaṃ’ti.

“Udako § sudaṃ, cunda, rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- ‘passaṃ na passa-

tī'ti. Kiñca passam na passatīti? Khurassa sādhanisitassa talamassa passati, dhārañca khvassa na passati. Idam vuccati- 'passam na passatī'ti. Yam kho panetaṃ, cunda, udakena rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam khurameva sandhāya. Yañca taṃ §, cunda, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- 'passam na passatī'ti, idameva taṃ § sammā vadamāno vadeyya- 'passam na passatī'ti. Kiñca passam na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākārasampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnamanadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsanti, iti hetam passati §. Idamettha apakaḍḍheyya, evam taṃ parisuddhataram assāti, iti hetam na passati §. Idamettha upakaḍḍheyya, evam taṃ paripūraṃ § assāti, iti (3.0105) hetam na passati. Idam vuccati cunda- 'passam na passatī'ti. Yam kho taṃ, cunda, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- 'sabbākārasampannaṃ ...pe... brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsanti'ti. Idameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- 'sabbākārasampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnamanadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsanti'ti.

Saṅgāyitabbadhammo

177. Tasmātiha, cunda, ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjana byañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame ca te, cunda, dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjana byañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ- cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho te, cunda, dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā. Yattha sabbeheva saṅgama samāgama atthena attham byañjana byañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Saññāpetabbavidhi

178. "Tesañca vo, cunda, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ § aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅhe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañceva micchā gaṇhāti, byañjanāni ca micchā ropetī'ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacaniyo- 'imassa nu kho, āvuso, atthassa imāni vā byañjanāni etāni vā byañjanāni katamāni opāyikatarāni, imesañca §

byañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho (3.0106) katamo opāyikataro'ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya- 'imassa kho, āvuso, atthassa imāneva byañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yā ceva § etāni; imesañca § byañjanānaṃ ayameva attho opāyikataro, yā ceva § eso'ti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo, anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tassa ca atthassa tesañca byañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

179. "Aparopi ce, cunda, sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañhi kho micchā gaṇhāti byañjanāni sammā ropeti'ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacanīyo- 'imesaṃ nu kho, āvuso, byañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho katamo opāyikataro'ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya- 'imesaṃ kho, āvuso, byañjanānaṃ ayameva attho opāyikataro, yā ceva eso'ti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo, anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tasseva atthassa nisantiyā.

180. "Aparopi ce, cunda, sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañhi kho sammā gaṇhāti byañjanāni micchā ropeti'ti. Tassa neva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evamassa vacanīyo- 'imassa nu kho, āvuso, atthassa imāni vā byañjanāni etāni vā byañjanāni katamāni opāyikatarāni'ti? So ce evaṃ vadeyya- 'imassa kho, āvuso, atthassa imāneva byañjanāni opayikatarāni, yāni ceva etāni'ti. So neva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo; anussādetvā anapasādetvā sveva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tesañneva byañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

181. "Aparopi ce, cunda, sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañceva sammā gaṇhāti byañjanāni (3.0107) ca sammā ropeti'ti. Tassa 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; tassa 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evamassa vacanīyo- 'lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma evaṃ atthupetaṃ byañjanupetaṃ'ti.

Paccayānuññātakāraṇaṃ

182. “Na vo ahaṃ, cunda, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na panāhaṃ, cunda, samparāyikānaṃyeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi. Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ cevāhaṃ, cunda, āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi; samparāyikānañca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Tasmātiha, cunda, yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ- yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapa § samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca §. Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodana paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccayabhesajja parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvadeva uppānānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya §.

Sukhallikānuyogo

183. “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ- ‘sukhallikānuyogamanuyuttā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā viharanti’ti. Evaṃvādino §, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘katamo so (3.0108), āvuso, sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā hi bahū anekavihitā nānappakārakā’-ti.

“Cattārome, cunda, sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

“Idha, cunda, ekacco bālo pāṇe vadhitvā vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna caparaṃ, cunda, idhekacco adinnaṃ ādiyitvā ādiyitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna caparaṃ, cunda, idhekacco musā bhaṇitvā bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti. Ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna caparaṃ, cunda, idhekacco pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo.

“Ime kho, cunda, cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ- “ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā viharanti’ti. Te vo § ‘māhevaṃ’ tissu vacanīyā. Na te vo sammā vadamānā vadeyyūṃ, abbhācikkheyūṃ asatā abhūtena.

184. “Cattārome, cunda, sukhallikānuyogā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

“Idha, cunda, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna (3.0109) caparaṃ, cunda, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna caparaṃ, cunda, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

“Puna caparaṃ, cunda, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo.

“Ime kho, cunda, cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā viharanti’ti. Te vo ‘evaṃ’ tissu vacanīyā. Sammā te vo vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na te vo abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

Sukhallikānuyogānisamaṃso

185. “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ime panāvuso, cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni katānisamaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘ime kho, āvuso, cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisamaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ, paṭhamo ānisamaṃso. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ, dutiyo ānisamaṃso. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ, tatiyo ānisamaṃso. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisamaṃso. Ime (3.0110) kho, āvuso, cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni, cattāro ānisamaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti.

Khīṇāsava-abhabbaṭhānaṃ

186. “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘aṭṭhitadhammā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā viharanti’ti. Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā

jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, indakhīlo vā ayokhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampavedhī. Evameva kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ. Abhabbo, āvuso, khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyituṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe āgārikabhūto; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ gantuṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantuṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantuṃ; abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantuṃ. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun”ti.

Pañhābyākaraṇaṃ

187. “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabba samaṇo gotamo atīraṃkaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paññapeti, no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabba atīraṃkaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paññapeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathaṃsū’ti? Te ca aññatitthiyā (3.0111) paribbājakā aññavihitakena ñāṇadassanena aññavihitakaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ maññanti yathariva bālā abyattā. Atītaṃ kho, cunda, addhānaṃ ārabba tathāgatassa satānusāri ñāṇaṃ hoti; so yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañca kho addhānaṃ ārabba tathāgatassa bodhijaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati- ‘ayamantimā jāti, natthidāni punabbhavo’ti. ‘Atītaṃ cepi, cunda, hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, na taṃ tathāgato byākaroti. Atītaṃ cepi, cunda, hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, tampi tathāgato na byākaroti. Atītaṃ cepi cunda, hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ cepi, cunda, hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, na taṃ tathāgato byākaroti ...pe... tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Paccuppannaṃ cepi, cunda, hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, na taṃ tathāgato byākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ cepi, cunda, hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū tathāgato hoti tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya.

188. “Iti kho, cunda, atītānāgatapaccuppannesu dhammesu tathāgato kālavādī § bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati. Yañca kho, cunda, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrā-

hmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā 'tathāgato'ti vuccati. Yañca, cunda, rattiṃ tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati. Sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti no aññathā, tasmā 'tathāgato'ti vuccati. Yathāvādī, cunda, tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā 'tathāgato'ti vuccati. Sadevake loke, cunda, samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā 'tathāgato'ti vuccati.

Abyākataṭṭhānaṃ

189. “Ṭhānaṃ (3.0112) kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘abyākataṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavatā- “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”’ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kiṃ panāvuso, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘etampi kho, āvuso, bhagavatā abyākataṃ- “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”’ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kiṃ panāvuso, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā- “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”’ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā

paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kiṃ panāvuso, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘etampi kho, āvuso, bhagavatā abyākataṃ- “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”’- ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kasmā panetaṃ, āvuso, samaṇena gotamena abyākatan’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘na hetamaṃ, āvuso, attha-saṃhitamaṃ na dhammasaṃhitamaṃ na ādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ bhagavatā abyākatan’ti.

Byākataṭṭhānaṃ

190. “Ṭhānaṃ (3.0113) kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kiṃ panāvuso, samaṇena gotamena byākatan’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘idaṃ dukkhanti kho, āvuso, bhagavatā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti kho, āvuso, bhagavatā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti kho, āvuso, bhagavatā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti kho, āvuso, bhagavatā byākatan’ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘kasmā panetaṃ, āvuso, samaṇena gotamena byākatan’ti? Evaṃvādino, cunda, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘etañhi, āvuso, attha-saṃhitamaṃ, etaṃ dhammasaṃhitamaṃ, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ bhagavatā byākatan’ti.

Pubbantasahagatadiṭṭhinissayā

191. “Yepi te, cunda, pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, tepi vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. Yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā § byākari-ssāmi? Yepi te, cunda, aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, tepi vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. Yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā byākari-ssāmi? Katame ca te, cunda, pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. (yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā byākarissāmi) §? Santi kho, cunda, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti. Santi pana, cunda, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘asassato attā ca loko ca ...pe... sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca... neva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca... sayamaṃkato attā ca loko ca... paramaṃkato attā ca loko ca... sayamaṃkato ca (3.0114) paramaṃkato ca attā ca loko ca... asayamaṃkāro apamaṃkāro adhiccasa-muppanno attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti. Sassataṃ sukhadu-

kkhaṃ... asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sassatañca asassatañca sukhadukkhaṃ... nevasassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ... asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti.

192. “Tatra, cunda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘atthi nu kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati- “sassato attā ca loko cā”'ti? Yañca kho te evamāhaṃsu- ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathāsaññinopi hettha, cunda, santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ, cunda, paññattiyā neva attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo. Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti.

193. “Tatra, cunda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘assa-ssato attā ca loko ca ...pe... sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca... nevasa-ssato nāsassato attā ca loko ca... sayamkato attā ca loko ca... paraṃkato attā ca loko ca... sayamkato ca paraṃkato ca attā ca loko ca... asayamkāro aparaṃkāro adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca... sassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sassatañca asassatañca sukhadukkhaṃ... nevasassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... paraṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ... sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhaṃ... asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘atthi nu kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati- “asayamkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ”'ti? Yañca kho te evamāhaṃsu- ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Taṃ tesaṃ nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathāsaññinopi hettha, cunda, santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ, cunda, paññattiyā neva attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo. Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti. Ime kho te, cunda, pubbantasa-hagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā (3.0115). Yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā byākarissāmīti §?

Aparantasahagatadiṭṭhinissayā

194. “Katame ca te, cunda, aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. (yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā byākarissāmī) §? Santi, cunda, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Santi pana, cunda, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘arūpī attā hoti ...pe... rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti... nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti... saññī attā hoti... asaññī attā hoti... nevasaññīnāsaññī attā hoti... attā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ'ti. Tatra, cunda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-
dino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ mogha-
maññaṃ'ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘atthi nu kho idaṃ, āvuso,

vuccati- “rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ marañā”ti? Yañca kho te evamāhaṃsu- ‘ida-
meva saccaṃ moghamaññan’ti. Taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathāsaññinopi hettha, cunda, santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ, cunda, paññattiyā
neva attanā samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo. Atha kho ahameva tattha
bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññatti.

195. “Tatra, cunda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘arūpī
attā hoti ...pe... rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti... nevarūpīnarūpī attā hoti... saññī attā
hoti... asaññī attā hoti... nevasaññīnāsaññī attā hoti... attā ucchijjati vinassati na
hoti paraṃ marañā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññan’ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā
evaṃ vadāmi- ‘atthi nu kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati- “attā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti
paraṃ marañā”ti? Yañca kho te, cunda, evamāhaṃsu- ‘idameva saccaṃ mogha-
maññan’ti. Taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathāsaññinopi hettha,
cunda, santeke sattā. Imāyapi kho ahaṃ, cunda, paññattiyā neva attanā (3.0116)
samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo. Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo
yadidaṃ adhipaññatti. Ime kho te, cunda, aparantasahagatā diṭṭhinissayā, ye vo
mayā byākatā, yathā te byākātabbā. Yathā ca te na byākātabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te
tathā byākarissāmīti §?

196. “Imesañca, cunda, pubbantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ imesañca apa-
rantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha, cunda, bhikkhu kāye
kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.
Vedanāsu vedanānupassī ...pe... citte cittānupassī... dhammesu dhammānu-
passī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime-
sañca cunda, pubbantasahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ imesañca aparantasahaga-
tānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya. Evaṃ mayā ime cattāro sati-
paṭṭhānā desitā paññattā”ti.

197. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti
bhagavantaṃ bijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-
“acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Pāsādiko vatāyaṃ, bhante, dhammapari-
yāyo; supāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante, dhammapariyāyo, ko nāmāyaṃ bhante
dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Tasmātiha tvaṃ, upavāṇa, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ‘pāsā-
diko’ tveva naṃ dhārehi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā upavāṇo
bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāsādikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Lakkhaṇasuttaṃ

Dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni

198. Evaṃ (3.0117) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhaddante”ti § te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā eta- davoca-

199. “Dvattiṃsimāni, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapada- tthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti; seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāga- rapariyaṃ adaṅḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viva- tṭacchado §.

200. “Katamāni ca tāni, bhikkhave, dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisala- kkhāṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado.

“Idha, bhikkhave, mahāpuriso suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahā- puriso suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti, idampi, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa mahāpurisala- kkhāṇaṃ bhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa heṭṭhāpādatalesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni §. Yampi (3.0118), bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa heṭṭhāpādatalesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni, idampi, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhāṇaṃ bhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāpuriso āyatapaṇhi hoti ...pe... dīghaṅguli hoti... mudutalunahatthapādo hoti... jālahatthapādo hoti... ussaṅkhapādo hoti... eṇijaṅgho hoti... tṭhitakova anonamanto ubhoḥi pāṇitalehi jaṅṅukāni parimasati parimajjati... kosohitavatthaguyho hoti... suvaṅṅavaṅṅo hoti kañcanasannibhatta- co... sukhumacchavi hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati... ekekalomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni... uddhaggalomo hoti, uddha- ggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni

añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvaṭṭāni § dakkhiṇāvaṭṭakajātāni § ... brahmujugatto hoti... sattussado hoti... sihapubbaddhakāyo hoti... citantaraṃso § hoti... nigrodhapari- maṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa byāmo yāvatakvassa byāmo tāva- takvassa kāyo... samavaṭṭakkhandho hoti... rasaggasaggī hoti... sīhahanu hoti... cattālīsadanto hoti ... samadanto hoti... aviraḷadanto hoti... susukkadāṭho hoti... pahūtajivho hoti... brahmassaro hoti karavīkabhāṇī... abhinīlanetto hoti... gopa- khumo hoti... uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā hoti, odātā mudutūlasannibhā. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā hoti, odātā mudutūlasannibhā, idampi, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāpuriso uṇḥīsasīso hoti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāpuriso uṇḥīsasīso hoti, idampi, bhikkhave, mahāpurisassa mahāpurisala- kkhanaṃ bhavati.

“Imāni kho tāni, bhikkhave, dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace (3.0119) agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... sace kho pana agārasmā anagā- riyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado.

“Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dvattiṃsa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni bāhira- kāpi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti- ‘imassa kammaṃsa kaṭattā idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati’ti.

(1) suppatiṭṭhitapādātālakkhaṇaṃ

201. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno daḷhasamādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, avatthitasamādāno kāyasucarite vacīsucarite manosucarite dānasam- vibhāge sīlasamādāne uposathupavāse mattheyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu. So tassa kammaṃsa kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjati. So tattha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiggaṇhāti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Suppatiṭṭhitapādo hoti. Samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pādālehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

202. “So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti; seyyathidaṃ, cakra- ratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanam maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantam akhilamanimittamaṅṅakam iddham phitam khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudam ada-

ṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati (3.0120). Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Akkhambhiyo § hoti kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. “Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Akkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etmatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

203. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame,
soceyyasīlālayuposathesu ca;

dāne ahiṃsāya asāhase rato,
daḷhaṃ samādāya samattamācari §.

“So tena kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami §,
sukhañca khiḍḍāraṭiyo ca anvabhi §.

tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,
samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaṃ.

“Byākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā,
samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā;
gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna §,
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadatthajotakaṃ.

“Akkhambhiyo hoti agāramāvasaṃ,
parābhibhū sattubhi nappamaddano;
manussabhūtenidha hoti kenaci,
akkhambhiyo tassa phalena kammuno.

“Sace (3.0121) ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,
nekkhammachandābhīrato vicakkhaṇo;
aggo na so gacchati jātu khambhanaṃ,
naruttamo esa hi tassa dhammatā”ti.

(2) pādatalacakkalakkhaṇaṃ

204. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanassa sukhāvaho ahosi, ubbega-uttāsabhayaṃ apanuditā, dhammikañca rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidhātā, saparivārañca dānaṃ adāsi. So tassa kammaṇa kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjati ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhāpādātalesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāparivāro hoti; mahāssa honti parivārā

brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmatṭā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke viva-
ṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāparivāro hoti; mahāssa honti pari-
vārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā
gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

205. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussabhūto bahunaṃ sukhāvaho;
ubbhega-uttāsabhayaṅpanūdano,
guttisu rakkhāvaraṇesu ussuko.

“So (3.0122) tena kammena divaṃ samakkami,
sukhañca khiḍḍāratīyo ca anvabhi;
tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,
cakkāni pādesu duvesu vindati.

“Samantanemīni sahasarāni ca,
byākaṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā;
disvā kumāraṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ,
parivāravā hessati sattumaddano.

Tathā hī cakkāni samantanemini,
sace na pabbajjamupeti tādiso;
vatteti cakkāṃ pathaviṃ pasāsati,
tassānuyantādha § bhavanti khattiyā.

“Mahāyasaṃ saṃparivārayanti naṃ,
sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso;
nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
devāmanussāsurasakkarakkhasā §.

“Gandhabbanāgā vihagā catuppadā,
anuttaraṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ;
mahāyasaṃ saṃparivārayanti naṃ”ti.

(3-5) āyatapaṇhitāditilakkhaṇaṃ

206. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ
niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
ahosi nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī
vihāsi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā ...pe... so tato
cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Āyata-
paṇhi ca hoti, dīghaṅguli ca brahmujugatto ca.

“So (3.0123) tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti
cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīgha-
māyumaṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ kenaci manussabhūtena

paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghamāyumuṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Eta-matthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

207. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Māraṇavadhabhayattano § veditvā,
paṭivirato paraṃ māraṇāyahosi;
tena sucaritena saggamagamā §,
sukataphalavipākamanubhosi.

“Caviya punaridhāgato samāno,
paṭilabhati idha tīṇi lakkhaṇāni;
bhavati vipuladīghapāsaṇhiko,
brahmāva suju subho sujātagatto.

“Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto,
mudutalunaṅgulyiassa honti;
dīghā tībhi purisavaraggalakkhaṇehi,
cīrayapanāya § kumāramādisanti.

“Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti,
cīrataraṃ pabbajati yadi tato hi;
yāpayati ca vasiddhibhāvanāya,
iti dīghāyukatāya taṃ nimittan”ti.

(6) sattussadatālakkhaṇaṃ

208. “Yampi (3.0124), bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti, sattassa ussadā honti; ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṃsakūṭesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

209. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Khajjabhojjamatha leyya sāyiyānaṃ,
uttamaggarasadāyako ahu;
tena so sucaritena kammunā,
nandane cīramabhippamodati.

“Satta cussade idhādhiḡacchati,
hatthapādā mudutañca vindati;
āhu byañjananimittakovidā,
khajjabhojjarasalābhitāya naṃ.

“Yaṃ gihissapi § tadatthajotakaṃ,

pabbajjampi ca tadādhigacchati;
khajjabhojjarasalābhiruttamaṃ,
āhu sabbagihibandhanacchidan”ti.

(7-8) karacaraṇamudujālatālakkhaṇāni

210. “Yampi (3.0125), bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi janaṃ saṅgāhako ahosi- dānena peyyavajjena § atthacariyāya samānattatāya. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Mudutalunahatthapādo ca hoti jālahatthapādo ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṅgahitaparijano hoti, susaṅgahitāssa honti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṅgahitaparijano hoti, susaṅgahitāssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

211. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Dānampi catthacariyatañca §,
piyavāditañca samānattatañca §.
kariyacariyasusaṅgahaṃ bahūnaṃ,
anavamaterna guṇena yāti saggamaṃ.

“Caviya punaridhāgato samāno,
karacaraṇamudutañca jālino ca;
atirucirasuvaggudassaneyyaṃ,
paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro.

“Bhavati (3.0126) parijanassavo vidheyvo,
mahimaṃ āvasito susaṅgahito;
piyavadū hitasukhataṃ jigīsamaṃ §,
abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.

“Yadi ca jahati sabbakāmaḥogamaṃ,
kathayati dhammakathaṃ jino janassa;
vacanapaṭikarassābhippasannā,
sutvāna dhammānudhammācaranti”ti.

(9-10) ussaṅkhaṇāda-uddhaggalomatālakkhaṇāni

212. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno § atthūpasamaḥitaṃ dhammūpasamaḥitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujanaṃ nidaṃsesi, paṇīnaṃ hitasukhāvaho dhammāyāgi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno

imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Ussaṅkhapādo ca hoti, uddhagga-
lomo ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī
...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro ca kāmabhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ
labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca sabbasattānaṃ.
Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

213. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Atthadhammasahitaṃ § pure giraṃ,
erayaṃ bahujanaṃ nidaṃsayi;
pāṇinaṃ hitasukhāvaho ahu,
dhammayāgamayajī § amaccharī.

“Tena (3.0127) so sucaritena kammunā,
suggatiṃ vajati tattha modati;
lakkhaṇāni ca duve idhāgato,
uttamappamukhatāya § vindati.

“Ubbhamuppatitalomavā saso,
pādagaṇṭhirahu sādhusaṇṭhitā;
maṃsalohitācitā tacotthatā,
uparicaraṇasobhanā § ahu.

“Gehamāvasati ce tathāvidho,
aggataṃ vajati kāmabhoginaṃ;
tena uttaritaro na vijjati,
jambudīpamabhibhuyya iriyati.

“Pabbajampi ca anomanikkamo,
aggataṃ vajati sabbapāṇinaṃ;
tena uttaritaro na vijjati,
sabbalokamabhibhuyya viharatī” ti.

(11) eṇijaṅghalakkhaṇaṃ

214. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ
niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ vāceta

ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caraṇaṃ vā kammaṃ vā- ‘kiṃ time khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, na ciraṃ kilisseyyun”ti. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Eṇi- jaṅgho hoti.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tāni rājārahāni rājaṅgāni rājūpabhogāni rājānucchavikāni tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni (3.0128) tāni samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

215. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Sippesu vijjācaraṇesu kammesu §,
kathaṃ vijāneyyūṃ § lahunti icchati.
yadūpaghātāya na hoti kassaci,
vāceti khippaṃ na ciraṃ kilissati.

“Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ §,
jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṅghitā;
vaṭṭā sujātā anupubbamuggatā,
uddhaggalomā sukhumattacotthatā.

“Eṇeyyajaṅghoti tamāhu puggalaṃ,
sampattiyā khippamidhāhu § lakkhaṇaṃ.
gehānulomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,
apabbajaṃ khippamidhādhiḡacchati §.

“Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,
nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo;
anucchavikassa yadānulomikaṃ,
taṃ vindati khippamanomavikkamo §”ti.

(12) sukhumacchavilakkhaṇaṃ

216. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkaṃ mitvā paripucchitā ahosi- “kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaṃ, kiṃ na sevitaṃ, kiṃ me karīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me karīyamānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya (3.0129) assā”ti. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Sukhuma- cchavi hoti, sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāpaṇṇo hoti, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā seṭṭho vā kāmabhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāpaṇṇo hoti puthupaṇṇo hāsapaṇṇo § javanapaṇṇo tikkhapaṇṇo

nibbedhikapañño, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā seṭṭho vā sabbasattānaṃ.
 Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

217. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
 aññātukāmo paripucchitā ahu;
 sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsītā,
 atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.

“Paññāpaṭilābhagatena § kammunā,
 manussabhūto sukhumacchavī ahu;
 byākaṃsu uppādanimitakovidā,
 sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhiti.

“Sace na pabbajjamupeti tādiso,
 vatteti cakkamaṃ pathaviṃ pasāsati;
 atthānusiṭṭhīsu pariggahesu ca,
 na tena seyyo sadiso ca vijjati.

“Sace ca pabbajjamupeti tādiso,
 nekkhammachandābhirato vicakkhaṇo;
 paññāvisiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ,
 pappoti bodhiṃ varabhūrimehaso” ti.

(13) suvaṇṇavaṇṇalakkhaṇaṃ

218. “Yampi (3.0130), bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsabahu- hulo, bahumpi vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na byāpajji na patitthīyi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Dātā ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudu- kānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ § khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhu- mānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisala- kkaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hoti kañcanasannibhattaco.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka- vattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attha- raṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasu- khumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāvuraṇānaṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasu- khumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

219. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Akkodhañca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi §,
 dānañca vatthāni sukhumāni succhavīni;
 purimatarabhava ṭhito abhivissaji,
 mahimiva suro abhivassaṃ.

“Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ,
upapajji § sukataphalavipākamanubhuvā.
kanakatanusannibho idhābhibhavati,
suravarataroriva indo.

“Gehañcāvasati (3.0131) naro apabbajja,
micchaṃ mahatimahiṃ anusāsati §.
pasayha sahidha sattaratanaṃ §,
paṭilabhati vimala § sukhumacchaviṃ suciñca.
“Lābhī acchādanavatthamokkhapāvuraṇānaṃ,
bhavati yadi anāgāriyataṃ upeti;
sahito § purimakataphalaṃ anubhavati,
na bhavati katassa panāso” ti.

(14) kosohitavatthaguyhalakkhaṇaṃ

220. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno cirappanaṭṭhe sucirappavāsino ñātimitte suhajje sakhino samānetā ahosi. Mātarampi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttampi mātaraṃ samānetā ahosi, pitarampi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttampi pitarā samānetā ahosi, bhātarampi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, bhātarampi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi, bhaginimpi bhātarā samānetā ahosi, bhaginimpi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi, samaṅgikatvā § ca abbhanumoditā ahosi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati- kosohitavatthaguyho hoti.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūtaputto hoti, parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūtaputto hoti, anekasahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

221. Tatthetaṃ (3.0132) vuccati-

“Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
cirappanaṭṭhe sucirappavāsino;
ñātī suhajje sakhino samānaya,
samaṅgikatvā anumoditā ahu.

“So tena § kammaṃ divaṃ samakkami,
sukhañca khiḍḍāratiyo ca anvabhi;
tato cavitvā punarāgato idha,
kosohitaṃ vindati vatthachādiyaṃ.

“Pahūtaputto bhavatī tathāvidho,

parosahassañca § bhavanti atraajā.
sūrā ca vīrā ca § amittatāpanā,
gihissa pītiṃjananā piyaṃvadā.
“Bahūtarā pabbajitassa iriyato,
bhavanti puttā vacanānusārino;
gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ jāyati tadatthajotakan” ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

(15-16) parimaṇḍala-anonama jaṇṇuparimasanalakkhaṇāni

222. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno mahājanasaṅgahaṃ § samekkhamāno § samaṃ jānāti sāmaṃ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti purisavisesaṃ jānāti- ‘ayamidamara-hati ayamidamarahati’ ti tattha tattha purisavisesakaro ahosi. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ (3.0133) āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpuri-salakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Nigrodha parimaṇḍalo ca hoti, ṭhitakoyeva ca anona-manto ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajāta-rūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati ...pe... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aḍḍho hoti maha-ddhano mahābhogo. Tassimāni dhanāni honti, seyyathidaṃ, saddhādhanaṃ sila-dhanaṃ hiridhanaṃ ottappadhanaṃ sutadhanaṃ cāgadhanaṃ paññādhanaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

223. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Tuliya paṭivicaya cintayitvā,
mahājanasaṅgahanaṃ § samekkhamāno.
ayamidamarahati tattha tattha,
purisavisesakaro pure ahosi.

“Mahiñca pana § ṭhito anonamanto,
phusati karehi ubhohi jaṇṇukāni;
mahiruhaparimaṇḍalo ahosi,
sucaritamavipākasesakena.

“Bahuvividhanimittalakkhaṇaññū,
atinipuṇā manujā byākarimṃsu;
bahuvividhā gihīnaṃ arahāni,
paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro.

“Idha ca mahīpatissa kāmabhogī,
ghipatirūpakā bahū bhavanti;

yadi ca jahati sabbakāmahogam,
labhati anuttaram uttamadhanaggaṃ”ti.

(17-19) sīhapubbaddhakāyādīlakkhaṇam

224. “Yampi (3.0134), bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanassa atthakāmo ahosi hitakāmo phāsukāmo yogakkhemakāmo- ‘kintime saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ §, cāgena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhammena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, paññāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, khattavatthunā vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dvipadacatuppadehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, puttadārehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, ñātīhi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, mittehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun’ti. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Sīhapubbaddhakāyo ca hoti citantaramso ca samavaṭṭakkhandho ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihānadhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhanadhaññaena khattavatthunā dvipadacatuppadehi puttadārehi dāsakammakaraporisehi ñātīhi mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabbasampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihānadhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabbasampattiyā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

225. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā,
cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi;
dhanena dhaññaena ca khattavatthunā,
puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca.

“Ñātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi ca,
balena vaṇṇena sukkena cūbhayaṃ;
kathaṃ na hāyeyyūṃ pareti icchati,
atthassa middhī ca § panābhikaṅkhati.

“Sa (3.0135) sīhapubbaddhasusaṅṭhito ahu,
samavaṭṭakkhandho ca citantaramso;
pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā,
ahāniyaṃ pubbanimittamassa taṃ.

“Gihīpi dhaññaena dhanena vaḍḍhati,
puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca;
akiñcano pabbajito anuttaram,
pappoti bodhiṃ asahānadhammatan”ti §.

(20) rasaggasaggitālakkhaṇam

226. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko ahosi paṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggasaggī hoti, uddhaggāssa rasaharaṇiyo gīvāya jātā honti samābhivāhiniyo §.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

227. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Na pāṇidaṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā,
satthena vā maraṇavadhena § vā pana.
ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā,
na heṭṭhayī janatamaheṭṭhako ahu.

“Teneva (3.0136) so sugatimupecca modati,
sukhapphalaṃ kariya sukhāni vindati;
samojasa § rasaharaṇi susaṅghitā,
idhāgato labhati rasaggasaggitaṃ.

“Tenāhu naṃ atinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā,
ayaṃ naro sukhabahulo bhavissati;
gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna §,
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadatthajotakan” ti.

(21-22) abhinīlanettaḡopakkhumalakkhaṇāni

228. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno na ca viṣaṭṭaṃ, na ca viṣāci §, na ca pana viceyya pekkhitā, ujum tathā paṣaṭṭamujumano, piyacakkhunā bahujanaṃ udi-kkhitā ahosi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Abhinīlanetta ca hoti gopakkhumo ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Piyadassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ negamajānapadānaṃ gaṇakamahāmattānaṃ anikaṭṭhānaṃ dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ kumārānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati ...pe... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Piyadassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

229. Tatthetam vuccati-

“Na ca visaṭaṃ na ca visāci §, na ca pana viceyyapekkhitā.
 ujuṃ tathā pasaṭamujumano, piyacakkhunā bahujanam udikkhitā.
 “Sugatīsu (3.0137) so phalavipākaṃ,
 anubhavati tattha modati;
 idha ca pana bhavati gopakhumo,
 abhinīlanettanayano sudassano.
 “Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā,
 bahū pana nimittakovidā;
 sukhumanayanakusalā manujā,
 piyadassanoti abhiniddisanti naṃ.
 “Piyadassano gihīpi santo ca,
 bhavati bahujanapiyāyito;
 yadi ca na bhavati gihī samaṇo hoti,
 piyo bahūnaṃ sokaṇāsano”ti.

(23) uṇhīsasīsalakkaṇaṃ

230. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ
 nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno bahujanapubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu
 dhammesu bahujanapāmokkho kāyasucarite vacīsucarite manosucarite dānaṃ-
 vibhāge sīlasamādāne uposathupavāse mattheyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya
 brahmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu
 dhammesu. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato
 samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati- uṇhīsasīso hoti.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkā-
 vattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-
 gahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmatā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pāri-
 sājā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ
 labhati? Mahāssa jano anvāyiko hoti, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo
 devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Eta-
 matthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

231. Tatthetaṃ (3.0138) vuccati-
 “Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu,
 dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato;
 anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,
 saggesu vedayittha puññaphalaṃ.
 “Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ,
 uṇhīsasīsattamidhajjhagamā;
 byākaṃsu byañjananimittadharā,
 pubbaṅgamo bahujanam hessati.
 “Paṭibhogiyā manujesu idha,
 pubbeva tassa abhiharanti tadā;

yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmipati,
paṭihāraṃ bahujaṇe labhati.
“Atha cepi pabbajati so manujo,
dhammesu hoti paguṇo visavī;
tassānusāsaniguṇābhirato,
anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavati” ti.

(24-25) ekekalomatā-uṇṇālakkaṇāni

232. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ
niketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato
ahosi, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. So tassa
kammassa kaṭattā upacitattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni
dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Ekekalomo ca hoti, uṇṇā ca bhamukantare
jātā hoti odātā mudutūlasannibhā.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī
...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahāssa jano upavattati, brāhmaṇagahapatikā
negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno
bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā (3.0139) samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ
labhati? Mahāssa jano upavattati, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā
manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ
bhagavā avoca.

233. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu,
advejjhavāco alikaṃ vivajjayi;
na so visaṃvādayitāpi kassaci,
bhūtena tacchena tathena bhāsaya §.

“Setā susukkā mudutūlasannibhā,
uṇṇā sujātā § bhamukantare ahu.
na lomakūpesu duve ajāyisuṃ,
ekekalomūpacitaṅgavā ahu.

“Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā,
byākaṃsu uppādanimittakovidā;
uṇṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṅṅhitā,
upavattatī idisakaṃ bahujaṇo.

“Gihimpi santaṃ upavattatī jano,
bahu puratthāpakatena kammunā;
akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ,
buddhampi santaṃ upavattatī jano” ti.

(26-27) cattālīsa-aviraḷadantalakkhaṇāni

234. “Yampi, bhikkhave tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi. Ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya (3.0140), iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosi. So tassa kammassa kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Cattālīsadanto ca hoti aviraḷadanto ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejjapariso hoti, abhejjāssa honti parisā, brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati ... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejjapariso hoti, abhejjāssa honti parisā, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

235. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Vebhūtiyaṃ sahitabhedakāriṃ,
bhedappavaḍḍhanavivādakāriṃ;
kalahappavaḍḍhana-ākiccakāriṃ,
sahitānaṃ bhedajananiṃ na bhaṇi.

“Avivādavaḍḍhanakarīṃ sugiraṃ,
bhinnānusandhijananiṃ abhaṇi;
kalahāṃ janassa panudī samaṅgī,
sahitehi nandati pamodati ca.

“Sugatīsu so phalavipākaṃ,
anubhavati tattha modati;
dantā idha honti aviraḷā sahitā,
caturō dasassa mukhajā susaṅghitā.

“Yadi (3.0141) khattiyo bhavati bhūmipati,
avibhediyaṃ parisā bhavati;
samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,
parisāssa hoti anugatā acalā” ti.

(28-29) pahūtajivhābrahmassaralakkhaṇāni

236. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā,

tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati. Pahūtajivho ca hoti brahmāssaro ca karavīkabhāṇī.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyyavāco hoti, ādiyantissa vacanaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahāmatā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyyavāco hoti, ādiyantissa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etmattaṃ bhagavā avoca.

237. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Akkosabhaṇḍanavihesakāriṃ,
ubbādhikaṃ § bahujaṇappamaddanaṃ.
abāḷhaṃ girāṃ so na bhaṇi pharusāṃ,
madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitāṃ § sakhilāṃ.

“Manaso (3.0142) piyā hadayagāminiyo,
vācā so erayati kaṇṇasukhā;
vācāsuciṇṇaphalamanubhavi,
saggesu vedayatha § puñṇaphalaṃ.

“Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ,
brahmāssarattamidhamajjhagamā;
jivhāssa hoti vipulā puthulā,
ādeyyavākyavacano bhavati.

“Gihinopi ijhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pabbajati so manujo;
ādiyantissa vacanaṃ janatā,
bahuno bahuṃ subhaṇitaṃ bhaṇato”ti.

(30) sīhahanulakkhaṇaṃ

238. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosi kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā ...pe... so tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sīhahanu hoti.

“So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī ...pe... rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiyo hoti kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati... buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi, rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etmattaṃ bhagavā avoca.

matthaṃ bhagavā avoca.

239. Tatthetaṃ (3.0143) vuccati-

“Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhataṃ §,
avikiṇṇavacanabyappatho ahosi;

ahitamapi ca apanudi,
hitamapi ca bahujanasukhañca abhaṇi.

“Taṃ katvā ito cuto divamupapajji,
sukataphalavipākamanubhosi;
caviya punaridhāgato samāno,
dvidugamavaratarahanuttamalatta.

“Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃsiyo,
manujindo manujādhipati mahānubhāvo;
tidivapuravarasamo bhavati,
suravarataroriva indo.

“Gandhabbāsurasakkharakkhasebhi §,
surehi na hi bhavati suppadhaṃsiyo;
tathatto yadi bhavati tathāvidho,
idha disā ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cā”ti.

(31-32) samadantasusukkadāṭhālakkhaṇāni

240. “Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussabhūto samāno micchājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappesi, tulākūṭa kaṃsakūṭa mānakūṭa ukkoṭana vañcana nikati sāciyoga chedana vadha bandhana viparāmosa ālopa sahasākārā § paṭivirato ahosi. So tassa kammaṃ kaṭattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. So tatha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena ādhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi (3.0144) dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, samadanto ca hoti susukkadāṭho ca.

“So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta ratanaṃ samannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanaṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ itthiratanaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ akhilamanimittamaṅgaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suciparivāro hoti sucissa honti parivārā brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇakamahā-mattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

“Sace kho pana agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsa-
mbuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suciparivāro hoti,
sucissa honti parivārā, bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā
asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati”. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā
avoca.

241. Tatthetaṃ vuccati-

“Micchājivaṅca avassaji samena vuttiṃ,
sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā;
ahitamapi ca apanudi,
hitamapi ca bahujanasukhaṅca acari.

“Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni,
karitvā nipuṇebhi vidūhi sabbhi;
vaṇṇitāni tidivapuravarasamo,
abhiramati ratikhiḍḍāsamaṅgī.

“Laddhānaṃ (3.0145) mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato,
cavitvāna sukataphalavipākaṃ;
sesakena paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ,
samamapi sucisusukkaṃ §.

“Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo,
byākaṃsu nipuṇasammatā manujā;
sucijanaparivāragaṇo bhavati,
dijasamasukkasucisobhanadanto.

“Raṅṅo hoti bahujano,
suciparivāro mahatiṃ mahiṃ anusāsato;
pasayha na ca janapadatudanaṃ,
hitamapi ca bahujanasukhaṅca caranti.

“Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo,
samaṇo samitarajo vivaṭṭacchado;
vigatadarathakilamatho,
imamapi ca paramapi ca § passati lokaṃ.

“Tassovādakarā bahugihī ca pabbajitā ca,
asuciṃ garahitaṃ dhunanti pāpaṃ;
sa hi sucibhi parivuto bhavati,
malakhilakaliklese panudehī” ti §.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Lakkhaṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Siṅgālasuttaṃ

242. Evaṃ (3.0146) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena siṅgāloko § gahapatiputto kālasseva uṭṭhāya rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā § namassati- puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

243. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho bhagavā siṅgālokaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ kālasseva vuṭṭhāya rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthudisā namassantaṃ- puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā siṅgālokaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ, gahapatiputta, kālasseva uṭṭhāya rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassasi- puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ”ti? “Pitā maṃ, bhante, kālaṃ karonto evaṃ avaca- ‘disā, tāta, namasseyyāsi’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pituvacanaṃ sakkaronto garuṃ karonto mānento pūjento kālasseva uṭṭhāya rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassāmi- puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ”ti.

Cha disā

244. “Na kho, gahapatiputta, ariyassa vinaye evaṃ cha disā § namassitabbā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, ariyassa vinaye cha disā § namassitabbā? Sādhume, bhante, bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye cha disā § namassitabbā”ti.

“Tena hi, gahapatiputta suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho siṅgāloko gahapatiputto bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yato (3.0147) kho, gahapatiputta, ariyasāvakaṃ cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāyamu-khāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakāpagato chaddisāpaṭicchādī § ubholokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti. Tassa ayañceva loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Cattārokammakilesā

245. “Katamassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti? Pāṇātipāto kho, gahapati-putta, kammakilesa, adinnādānaṃ kammakilesa, kāmesumicchācāro kammakilesa, musāvādo kammakilesa. Imassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna § sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-
“Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo ca vuccati;
paradāragamanañceva, nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā”ti.

Catuṭṭhānaṃ

246. “Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti? Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti. Yato kho, gahapati-putta, ariyasāvako neva chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati; imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;
nihiyati yaso tassa §, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
āpūراتi yaso tassa §, sukkapakkheva § candimā”ti.

Cha apāyamukhāni

247. “Katamāni (3.0148) cha bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati? Surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyogo kho, gahapati-putta, bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, vikālavisikhācariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, pāpamittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, ālasyānuyogo § bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ.

Surāmerayassa cha ādīnavā

248. “Cha khome, gahapati-putta, ādīnavā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge. Sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni §, kalahappavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akittisañjananī, kopīnanidaṃsanī, paññāya dubbalikaraṇitveva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho, gahapati-putta, cha ādīnavā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

Vikālacariyāya cha ādīnavā

249. “Cha *3.0197 khome, gahapati-putta, ādīnavā vikālavisikhācariyānuyoge. Attāpissa agutto arakkhito hoti, puttadāropissa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyaṃ-

pissa aguttam arakkhitam hoti, sañkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu §, abhūtavacanañca tasmim rūhati, bahūnañca dukkhadhammānam purakkhato hoti. Ime kho, gahapatiputta, cha ādīnavā vikālavisikhācariyānuyoge.

Samajjābhicaraṇassa cha ādīnavā

250. “Cha khome, gahapatiputta, ādīnavā samajjābhicaraṇe. Kva § naccam, kva gītam, kva vādītam, kva akkhānam, kva pāṇissaram, kva kumbhathunanti. Ime kho, gahapatiputta, cha ādīnavā samajjābhicaraṇe.

Jūtappamādassa cha ādīnavā

251. “Cha (3.0149) khome, gahapatiputta, ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge. Jayam veram pasavati, jino vittamanusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni, sabhāgatassa § vacanam na rūhati, mittāmaccānam paribhūto hoti, āvāhavivāhakānam apattithito hoti- ‘akkhadhutto ayam purisapuggalo nālam dārabharaṇāyā’ti. Ime kho, gahapatiputta, cha ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge.

Pāpamittatāya cha ādīnavā

252. “Cha khome, gahapatiputta, ādīnavā pāpamittānuyoge. Ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā. Tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā. Ime kho, gahapatiputta, cha ādīnavā pāpamittānuyoge.

Ālasyassa cha ādīnavā

253. “Cha khome, gahapatiputta, ādīnavā ālasyānuyoge. Atisītanti kammaṃ na karoti, ati-uṇhanti kammaṃ na karoti, atisāyanti kammaṃ na karoti, atipātoti kammaṃ na karoti, atichātosmīti kammaṃ na karoti, atidhātosmīti kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evam kiccāpadesabahulassa viharato anuppannā ceva bhogā nuppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho, gahapatiputta, cha ādīnavā ālasyānuyoge”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparam etadavoca satthā-

“Hoti pānasakhā nāma,
hoti sammiyasammiyo;
yo ca atthesu jātesu,
sahāyo hoti so sakhā.

“Ussūraseyyā (3.0150) paradārasevanā,
verappasavo § ca anatthatā ca.
pāpā ca mittā sukadariyatā ca,
ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.

“Pāpamitto pāpasakho,

pāpa-ācāragocarō;
asmā lokā paramhā ca,
ubhayā dhaṃsate naro.

“ Akkhitthiyo vāruṇi naccagītaṃ,
divā soppaṃ pāricariyā akāle;
pāpā ca mittā sukadariyatā ca,
ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

“ Akkhehi dibbanti suraṃ pivanti,
yantitthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ;
nihīnasevī na ca vuddhasevī §,
nihīyate kāḷapakkheva cando.

“ Yo vāruṇi addhano akiñcano,
pipāso pivāṃ papāgato §.
udakamiva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
akulaṃ § kāhiti khippamattano.

“ Na divā soppasilena, rattimuṭṭhānadessinā §.
niccaṃ mattenā soṇḍena, sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ.

“ Atisītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ, atisāyamidaṃ ahu;
iti vissaṭṭhakammante, atthā accenti māṇave.

“ Yodha (3.0151) sītañca uṇhañca, tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati;

karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhaṃ § na vihāyati” ti.

Mittapatirūpakā

254. “Cattārome, gahapatiputta, amittā mittapatirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthuharo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo, vacīparamo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo, anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo, apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

255. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi aññadatthuharo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

“Aññadatthuharo hoti, appena bahumicchati;
bhayassa kiccaṃ karoti, sevati atthakāraṇā.

“Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthuharo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

256. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati §, anāgatena paṭisantharati, niratthakena saṅgaṇhāti, paccuppannesu kicesu byasanaṃ dasseti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

257. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakaṃpissa § anujānāti, kalyāṇaṃpissa anujānāti, sammukhāssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, parammukhāssa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo.

258. “Catūhi (3.0152) kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo. Surāmeraya majjappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti, vikāla visikhā cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti, samajjābhicaraṇe sahāyo hoti, jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapatirūpako veditabbo” ti.

259. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Aññadatthuharo mitto, yo ca mitto vacīparo §;
anuppiyañca yo āha, apāyesu ca yo sakhā.

Ete amitte cattāro, iti viññāya paṇḍito;
ārakā parivajjeyya, maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathā” ti.

Suhadamitto

260. “Cattārome, gahapatiputta, mittā suhadā veditabbā. Upakāro § mitto suhado veditabbo, samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo, atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo, anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

261. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇaṃ hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu taddiguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppadeti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

262. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyhamassa ācikkhati, guyhamassa parigūhati, āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitampissa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

263. “Catūhi (3.0153) kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ sāveti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi atthakkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

264. “Catūhi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhavenassa na nandati, bhavenassa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo” ti.

265. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Upakāro ca yo mitto, sukhe dukkhe § ca yo sakhā §.

atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto, yo ca mittānukampako.

“Etepi mitte cattāro, iti viññāya paṇḍito;

sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya, mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ;

paṇḍito silasampanno, jalaṃ aggīva bhāsatī.

“Bhoge saṃharamānassa, bhamarasseva iriyato;

bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, vammikovupacīyati.

“Evaṃ bhoge samāhatvā §, alatto kule gihī;

catudhā vibhaje bhoge, sa ve mittāni ganthati.

“Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye;

catutthañca nidhāpeyya, āpadāsu bhavissati” ti.

Chaddisāpaṭicchādānakaṇḍaṃ

266. “Kathañca, gahapatiputta, ariyasāvako chaddisāpaṭicchādī hoti? Cha imā, gahapatiputta, disā veditabbā. Puratthimā disā mātāpitaro veditabbā, dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā, pacchimā disā (3.0154) puttadārā veditabbā, uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā, heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā veditabbā, uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā veditabbā.

267. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā- bhato ne § bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi, atha vā pana petānaṃ kālaṅkatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmīti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpentī, patirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādenti §. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

268. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā- utṭhānena upaṭṭhānena sussusāya pāricariyāya sakkaccaṃ sippapaṭiggahaṇena §. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti- suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabbasippassutaṃ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu paṭiyādenti §, disāsu parittāṇaṃ karonti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

269. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā- sammānanāya anavamānanāya § anaticariyāya issariyavo- ssaggena alaṅkāranuppādānena. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi (3.0155) sāmikaṃ anukampati- saṃvivihitakammantā ca hoti, saṅgahitaparijanā § ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhatañca anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evamassa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

270. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā- dānena peyyavajjena § atthacariyāya samānattatāya avisaṃ- vādanatāya. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti- pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, aparapajā cassa paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

271. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi ayyirakena § heṭṭhimā disā dāsaka- mmakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā- yathābalaṃ kammantasamvidhānena bhattavetanā- nuppādānena gilānupaṭṭhānena acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakaṃ anukampanti- pubbū- ṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā nipātino ca, dinnādāyino ca, sukatakammakarā ca, kitti- vaṇṇaharā ca. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayyirakaṃ anuka- mpanti. Evamassa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

272. “Pañcahi kho, gahapatiputta, ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrā- hmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā- mettana kāyakammaṃ mettana vacīkammaṃ mettana (3.0156) manokammaṃ anāvaṭadvāratāya āmisānuppādānena. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtana uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti- pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāventi, suttaṃ pariyodā-

pentī, saḡḡassa maggaṃ ācikkhanti. Imehi kho, gahapatiputta, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtena uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Evamassa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā” ti.

273. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Mātāpitā disā pubbā, ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā;
puttadārā disā pacchā, mittāmaccā ca uttarā.

“Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā, uddhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
etā disā namasseyya, alamatto kule gihī.

“Paṇḍito sīlasampanno, saṅho ca paṭibhānavā;
nivātavutti atthaddho, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

“Uṭṭhānako analaso, āpadāsu na vedhati;
acchinnavutti medhāvī, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

“Saṅgāhako mittakaro, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
netā vinetā anunetā, tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

“Dānañca peyyavajjañca, atthacariyā ca yā idha;
samānattatā ca dhammesu, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ;
ete kho saṅgahā loke, rathassāṇiva yāyato.

“Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, na mātā puttakāraṇā;
labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

“Yasmā ca saṅgahā § ete, sammapekkhanti § paṇḍitā.
tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, pāsamsā ca bhavanti te”ti.

274. Evaṃ (3.0157) vutte, siṅgālako gahapatiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-
“abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā
ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-
kāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ
bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ
saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā
dhāretu, ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Siṅgālasuttaṃ § niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ātānāṭṭiyasuttaṃ

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

275. Evaṃ (3.0158) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati
gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro mahārājā § mahatīyā ca yakkhasenāya
mahatīyā ca gandhabbasenāya mahatīyā ca kumbhaṇḍasenāya mahatīyā ca
nāgasenāya catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā catu-
ddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ
gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā § yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissa; upasaṅka-
mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tepi kho yakkhā appe-
kacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavatā
saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu,
appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

276. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho vessavaṇo mahārājā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-
“santi hi, bhante, uḷārā yakkhā bhagavato appasannā. Santi hi, bhante, uḷārā

yakkhā bhagavato pasannā. Santi hi, bhante, majjhimā yakkhā bhagavato appasannā. Santi hi, bhante, majjhimā yakkhā bhagavato pasannā. Santi hi, bhante, nīcā yakkhā bhagavato appasannā. Santi hi, bhante, nīcā yakkhā bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana, bhante, yakkhā appasannāyeva bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi, bhante, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana, bhante, yakkhā appaṭiviratāyeva pāṇātipātā, appaṭiviratā adinnādānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā, appaṭiviratā musāvādā, appaṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi, bhante, bhagavato sāvaka ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni (3.0159) senāsanāni paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni § paṭisallānasāruppāni. Tattha santi uḷārā yakkhā nivāsino, ye imasmiṃ bhagavato pāvacane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu, bhante, bhagavā āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho vessavaṇo mahārājā bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi-

277. “Vipassissa ca § namatthu, cakkhumantassa sirīmato.

sikhissapi ca § namatthu, sabbabhūtānukampino.

“Vessabhussa ca § namatthu, nhātakassa tapassino;

namatthu kakusandhassa, mārasenāpamaddino.

“Koṇāgamanassa namatthu, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;

kassapassa ca § namatthu, vipparamuttassa sabbadhi.

“Aṅgīrasassa namatthu, sakyaputtassa sirīmato;

yo imaṃ dhammaṃ desesi §, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.

“Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ;

te janā apisuṇātha §, mahantā vītasāradā.

“Hitam devamanussānaṃ, yaṃ namassanti gotamaṃ;

vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

278. “Yato uggacchati sūriyo §, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.

yassa cuggacchamānassa, saṃvarīpi nirujjhati;

yassa cuggate sūriye, ‘divaso’ti pavuccati.

“Rahadopi (3.0160) tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako;

evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, ‘samuddo saritodako’.

“Ito ‘sā purimā disā’, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;

yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

“Gandhabbānaṃ adhipati §, ‘dhataratṭho’ti nāmaso;

ramatī naccagītehi, gandhabbehi purakkhato.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam;

asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṅhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ’.

279. “Yena petā pavuccanti, pisuṇā piṭṭhimaṃsikā.

pāṇātipātino luddā Ṣ, corā nekatikā janā.

“Ito ‘sā dakkhiṇā disā’, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

“Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati, ‘virūḷho’ iti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me suttaṃ;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

“Namo (3.0161) te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṅhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ’.

280. “Yattha coggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.

yassa coggacchamānassa, divasopi nirujjhati;
yassa coggate sūriye, ‘saṃvari’ti pavuccati.

“Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako;
evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, ‘samuddo saritodako’.

“Ito ‘sā pacchimā disā’, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

“Nāgānañca adhipati, ‘virūpakkho’ti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, nāgeheva purakkhato.

“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me suttaṃ;

asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.

Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netāṃ abhiṅhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ’.

281. “Yena uttarakuruvho §, mahāneru sudassano.
manussā tattha jāyanti, amamā apariggahā.

“Na (3.0162) te bījaṃ pavapanti, napi nīyanti naṅgalā;
akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sālīṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusā.

“Akaṇaṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ, sugandhaṃ taṇḍulapphalaṃ;
tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.

“Gāviṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ;
pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

“Itthiṃ vā vāhanaṃ § katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.
purisaṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

“Kumāriṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ;
kumāraṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

“Te yāne abhiruhitvā,
sabbā disā anupariyāyanti §.

pacārā tassa rājino.

“Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbaṃ yānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ;
pāsādā sivikā ceva, mahārājassa yasassino.

“Tassa ca nagarā ahu,
antalikkhe sumāpitā;
āṭānāṭā kusināṭā parakusināṭā,
nāṭasuriyā § parakusiṭanāṭā.

“Uttarena kasivanto §,
janoghamaparena ca;
navanavutiyo ambara-ambaravatiyo,
āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī.

“Kuverassa kho pana, mārisa, mahārājassa visāṇā nāma rājadhānī;
tasmā kuvero mahārājā, ‘vessavaṇo’ti pavuccati.

“Paccesanto (3.0163) pakāsentī, tatolā tattalā tatotalā;
ojasi tejasi tatojasī, sūro rājā aritṭho nemi.

“Rahadopi tattha dharaṇī nāma, yato meghā pavassanti;
vassā yato patāyanti, sabhāpi tattha sālavatī § nāma.

“Yattha yakkhā payirupāsanti, tattha niccaphalā rukkhā;
nānā dijagaṇā yutā, mayūraḱcābhirudā;
kokilādīhi vagguhi.

“Jīvañjīvakasaddettha, atho oṭṭhavacittakā;
kukkuṭakā § kuḷīrakā, vane pokkharasātakā.
“Sukasālikasaddettha, daṇḍamāṇavakāni ca;
sobhati sabbakālaṃ sā, kuveranaḷiṇi sadā.
“Ito ‘sā uttarā disā’, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.
“Yakkhānañca adhipati, ‘kuvero’ iti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, yakkheheva purakkhato.
“Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me suttaṃ;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.
“Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.
“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
suttaṃ netaṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.
“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ”ti.

“Ayaṃ kho sā, mārisa, āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsa-
kānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāya.

282. “Yassa (3.0164) kassaci, mārisa, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsa-
kassa vā upāsikāya vā ayaṃ āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā suggahitā bhavissati samattā pari-
yāputā §. Taṃ ce amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā yakkhapotako vā yakkhapo-
tikā vā yakkhamahāmatto vā yakkhapārisajjo vā yakkhapacāro vā, gandhabbo vā
gandhabbī vā gandhabbapotako vā gandhabbapotikā vā gandhabbamahāmatto
vā gandhabbapārisajjo vā gandhabbapacāro vā, kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā
kumbhaṇḍapotako vā kumbhaṇḍapotikā vā kumbhaṇḍamahāmatto vā kumbha-
ṇḍapārisajjo vā kumbhaṇḍapacāro vā, nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā
vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā, paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ
vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya,
ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Na
me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garu-
kāraṃ vā. Na me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya āḷakamandāya nāma rājadhā-
niyā vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya yakkhānaṃ
samitiṃ gantuṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā anāvayhampi naṃ kareyyuṃ
avivayhaṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā attāhipi paripuṇṇāhi paribhāsāhi pari-
bhāseyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā rittaṃpissa pattaṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ.
Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā sattadhāpissa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

“Santi hi, mārisa, amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā § rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ
ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ
purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te, mārisa, amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā
nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi, mārisa, rañño māgadhasa vijite mahācorā. Te neva
rañño māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño māgadhasa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na

rañño māgadhassa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te, mārisa, mahācorā rañño māgadhassa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Evameva kho, mārisa, santi amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te (3.0165) kho te, mārisa, amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci, mārisa, amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā ...pe... gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā ... kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā... nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ- ‘ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati’ti.

283. “Katamesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ?

“Indo somo varuṇo ca, bhāradvājo pajāpati;
candano kāmasetṭho ca, kinnughaṇḍu nighaṇḍu ca.

“Panādo opamañño ca, devasūto ca mātali;
cittaseno ca gandhabbo, naḷo rājā janesabho §.

“Sātāgiro hemavato, puṇṇako karatiyo guḷo;
sivako mucalindo ca, vessāmitto yugandharo.

“Gopālo supparodho ca §, hiri netti § ca mandiyo.
pañcālacaṇḍo āḷavako, pajjunno sumano sumukho;
dadhimukho maṇi māṇivaro § dīgho, atho serīsako saha.

“Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ- ‘ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati’ti.

“Ayaṃ (3.0166) kho sā, mārisa, āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihīṃsāya

phāsuvihārāya. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, mārisa, gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. “Yassadāni tumhe mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathā”ti.

284. Atha kho cattāro mahārājā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Tepi kho yakkhā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ appekacce bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Appekacce tuṇhībhūtā tatthevantaradhāyimsūti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro

285. Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ cattāro mahārājā mahatīyā ca yakkhasenāya mahatīyā ca gandhabbasenāya mahatīyā ca kumbhaṇḍasenāya mahatīyā ca nāgasenāya catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtīvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tepi kho, bhikkhave, yakkhā appekacce maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

286. “Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhikkhave, vessavaṇo mahārājā maṃ etada-voca- ‘santi hi, bhante, uḷārā yakkhā bhagavato appasannā ...pe... santi hi (3.0167), bhante nīcā yakkhā bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana, bhante, yakkhā appasannāyeva bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi, bhante, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti... surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana, bhante, yakkhā appaṭiviratāyeva pāṇātipātā... appaṭiviratā surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā. Tesamaṃ taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi, bhante, bhagavato sāvakaṃ araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevanti appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni. Tattha santi uḷārā yakkhā nivāsino, ye imasmiṃ bhagavato pāvācane appasannā, tesamaṃ pasādāya uggaṇhātu, bhante, bhagavā āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāyā’ti. Adhivāsesiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vessavaṇo mahārājā me adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi-

287. ‘Vipassissa ca namatthu, cakkhumantassa sirīmato.

sikhissapi ca namatthu, sabbabhūtānukampino.
‘Vessabhussa ca namatthu, nhātakassa tapassino;
namatthu kakusandhassa, mārasenāpamaddino.
‘Koṇāgamanassa namatthu, brāhmaṇassa vusīmato;
kassapassa ca namatthu, vipparamuttassa sabbadhi.
‘Aṅgīrasassa namatthu, sakyaputtassa sirīmato;
yo imaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ.
‘Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, yathābhūtaṃ vipassisuṃ;
te janā apisuṇātha, mahantā vītasāradā.
‘Hitam devamanussānaṃ, yaṃ namassanti gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

288. ‘Yato uggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.
yassa cuggacchamānassa, saṃvarīpi nirujjhati;
yassa cuggate sūriye, “divaso” ti pavuccati.
‘Rahadopi (3.0168) tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako;
evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, “samuddo saritodako” .
‘Ito “sā purimā disā”, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.
‘Gandhabbānaṃ adhipati, “dhataratṭho” ti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, gandhabbehi purakkhato.
‘Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.
‘Te cāpi buddham disvāna, buddham ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.
‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṇhaso, tassā evaṃ vademase.
“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddham vandāma gotamaṃ” .

289. ‘Yena petā pavuccanti, pisuṇā piṭṭhimaṃsikā.
pāṇātipātino luddā, corā nekatikā janā.
‘Ito “sā dakkhiṇā disā”, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.
‘Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati, “virūḷho” iti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
‘Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.
‘Te cāpi buddham disvāna, buddham ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.
‘Namo (3.0169) te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ”.

290. ‘Yattha coggacchati sūriyo, ādicco maṇḍalī mahā.
yassa coggacchamānassa, divasopi nirujjhati;
yassa coggate sūriye, “saṃvarī”ti pavuccati.
‘Rahadopi tattha gambhīro, samuddo saritodako;
evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, samuddo saritodako.
‘Ito “sā pacchimā disā”, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.
‘Nāgānañca adhipati, “virūpakkho”ti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, nāgeheva purakkhato.
‘Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutamaṃ;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.
‘Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.
‘Namo te purisājāñña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netamaṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.
“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ”.

291. ‘Yena uttarakuruvho, mahāneru sudassano.
manussā tattha jāyanti, amamā apariggahā.
‘Na (3.0170) te bījaṃ pavapanti, nāpi nīyanti naṅgalā;
akattḥhapākimaṃ sālīṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusā.
‘Akaṇamaṃ athusaṃ suddhaṃ, sugandhaṃ taṇḍulapphalaṃ;
tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.
‘Gāviṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ;
pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.
‘Itthiṃ vā vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ;
purisaṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.
‘Kumāriṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ;

kumāraṃ vāhanaṃ katvā, anuyanti disodisaṃ.

‘Te yāne abhiruhitvā,
sabbā disā anupariyāyanti;
pacārā tassa rājino.

‘Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ,
dibbaṃ yānaṃ upatṭhitam;
pāsādā sivikā ceva,
mahārājassa yasassino.

‘Tassa ca nagarā ahu,
antalikkhe sumāpitā;
āṭānāṭā kusināṭā parakusināṭā,
nāṭasuriyā parakusiṭānāṭā.

‘Uttarena kasivanto,
janoghamaparena ca;
navanavutiyo ambara-ambaravatiyo,
āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī.

‘Kuverassa kho pana, mārisa, mahārājassa visāṇā nāma rājadhānī;
tasmā kuvero mahārājā, “vessavaṇo” ti pavuccati.

‘Paccesanto (3.0171) pakāsentī, tatolā tattalā tatotalā;
ojasi tejasi tatojasī, sūro rājā ariṭṭho nemi.

‘Rahadopi tattha dharaṇī nāma, yato meghā pavassanti;
vassā yato patāyanti, sabhāpi tattha sālavatī nāma.

‘Yattha yakkhā payirupāsanti, tattha niccaphalā rukkhā;
nānā dijagaṇā yutā, mayūraḷcābhirudā;
kokilādīhi vagguhi.

‘Jīvañjīvakasaddettha, atho oṭṭhavacittakā;
kukkuṭakā kuḷīrakā, vane pokkharasātakā.

‘Sukasāḷika saddettha, daṇḍamāṇavakāni ca;
sobhati sabbakālaṃ sā, kuveranaḷinī sadā.

‘Ito “sā uttarā disā”, iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano;
yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, mahārājā yasassi so.

‘Yakkhānañca adhipati, “kuvero” iti nāmaso;
ramatī naccagītehi, yakkheheva purakkhato.

‘Puttāpi tassa bahavo, ekanāmāti me sutam;
asīti dasa eko ca, indanāmā mahabbalā.

‘Te cāpi buddhaṃ disvāna, buddhaṃ ādiccabandhunaṃ;
dūratova namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

‘Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
kusalena samekkhasi, amanussāpi taṃ vandanti;
sutaṃ netaṃ abhiṇhaso, tasmā evaṃ vademase.

“Jinaṃ vandatha gotamaṃ, jinaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ;
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ, buddhaṃ vandāma gotamaṃ” ti.

292. ‘Ayaṃ kho sā, mārisa, āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāya. Yassa kassaci, mārisa, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya (3.0172) vā ayaṃ āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā suggahitā bhavissati samattā pariyāputā taṃ ce amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā ...pe... gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā ...pe... kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā ...pe... nāgo vā nāgī vā nāgapotako vā nāgapotikā vā nāgamahāmatto vā nāgapārisajjo vā nāgapacāro vā, paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Na me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya ālakamandāya nāma rājadhāniyā vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so, mārisa, amanusso labheyya yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā anāvayhampi naṃ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā attāhi paripuṇṇāhi paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā rittampissa pattaṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Apissu naṃ, mārisa, amanussā sattadhāpissa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ. Santi hi, mārisa, amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te, mārisa, amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi, mārisa, rañño māgadhasa vijite mahācorā. Te neva rañño māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño māgadhasa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño māgadhasa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te, mārisa, mahācorā rañño māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Evameva kho, mārisa, santi amanussā caṇḍā ruddhā rabhasā, te neva mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te, mārisa, amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci, mārisa, amanusso yakkho vā yakkhinī vā ...pe... gandhabbo vā gandhabbī vā ...pe... kumbhaṇḍo vā kumbhaṇḍī vā ...pe... nāgo vā nāgī vā ...pe... paduṭṭhacitto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā upagaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya. Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ- ‘ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ yakkho (3.0173) heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimṣati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati’ ti.

293. ‘Katamesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ?’

‘Indo somo varuṇo ca, bhāradvājo pajāpati;
candano kāmaseṭṭho ca, kinnughaṇḍu nighaṇḍu ca.

‘Panādo opamañño ca, devasūto ca mātali;
cittaseno ca gandhabbo, naḷo rājā janēsabho.

‘Sātāgiro hevamoto, puṇṇako karatiyo guḷo;
sivako mucalindo ca, vessāmitto yugandharo.

‘Gopālo supparodho ca, hiri netti ca mandiyō;
pañcālacaṇḍo āḷavako, pajjunno sumano sumukho;
dadhimukho maṇi māṇivaro dīgho, atho serīsako saha.

‘Imesaṃ yakkhānaṃ mahāyakkhānaṃ senāpatīnaṃ mahāsenāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpettabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ- “ayaṃ yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ yakkho āvi-sati, ayaṃ yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ yakkho himsati, ayaṃ yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcati” ti. Ayaṃ kho, mārisa, āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāya. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, mārisa, gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā” ti. “Yassa dāni tumhe mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathā” ti.

294. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu. Tepi kho, bhikkhave, yakkhā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ appekacce maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu. Appekacce mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītī-sāretvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu. Appekacce yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu. Appekacce nāmagottaṃ (3.0174) sāvetvā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu. Appekacce tuṇhībhūtā tatthevantaradhāyīṃsu.

295. “Uggaṇhātha, bhikkhave, āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. Pariyāpuṇātha, bhikkhave, āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. Dhāretha, bhikkhave, āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. Atthasamhitā §, bhikkhave, āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsuvihārāyā” ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Āṭānāṭiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Saṅgītisuttaṃ

296. Evaṃ (3.0175) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena pāvā nāma mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā pāvāyaṃ viharati cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane.

Ubbhatakanavasandhāgāraṃ

297. Tena kho pana samayena pāveyyakānaṃ mallānaṃ ubbhatakaṃ nāma navaṃ sandhāgāraṃ § acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutṭhaṃ § samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Assosum kho pāveyyakā mallā- “bhagavā kira mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi pāvaṃ anuppatto pāvāyaṃ viharati cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane” ti. Atha kho pāveyyakā mallā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ

nisinnā kho pāveyyakā mallā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha, bhante, pāveyyakānaṃ mallānaṃ ubbhatakaṃ nāma navaṃ sandhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Tañca kho, bhante, bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu, bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā pāveyyakā mallā paribhuñjissanti. Tadassa pāveyyakānaṃ mallānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya

sukhāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi kho bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

298. Atha kho pāveyyakā mallā bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena sandhāgāram tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā sabbasantharim § sandhāgāram santharivā bhagavato āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patitṭhapetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamṣu. Ekamantam tṭhitā kho te pāveyyakā mallā bhagavantam etadavocum- “sabbasantharisanthataṃ §, bhante, sandhāgāram, bhagavato āsanāni (3.0 paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpito, telapadīpo āropito. Yassadāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññati”ti.

299. Atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena sandhāgāram tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Pāveyyakāpi kho mallā pāde pakkhāletvā sandhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittim nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdimṣu bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho bhagavā pāveyyake malle bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi- “abhikkantā kho, vāsetṭhā, ratti. Yassadāni tumhe kālam maññathā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho pāveyyakā mallā bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimṣu.

300. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu pāveyyakesu mallesu tuṅhībhūtam tuṅhībhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi- “vigatathinamiddho § kho, sārīputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, sārīputta, bhikkhūnam dhammikathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati. Tamahaṃ āyamissāmī”ti §. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya, sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā.

Bhinnanigaṇṭhavatthu

301. Tena kho pana samayena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriya bhinnā nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā § bhaṇḍanajātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ (3.0177) mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti §- “na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi! Micchāpaṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te. Purevacaniyam pacchā avaca, pacchāvacaniyam pure avaca. Adhiciṇṇam te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, nigga-hito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosi”ti. Vadhoyeva kho maññe nigaṇṭhesu nāṭaputtiyesu vattati. Yepi § nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, tepi nigaṇṭhesu nāṭaputtiyesu nibbinnarūpā virattarūpā

paṭivānarūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

302. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “nigaṇṭho, āvuso, nāṭaputto pāvāyaṃ adhunākālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriyaṃ bhinnā nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajāta ...pe... bhinnathūpe appaṭisaraṇe”. “Evañhetam, āvuso, hoti durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite. Ayaṃ kho panāvuso amhākaṃ § bhagavatā § dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Katamo cāvuso, amhākaṃ bhagavatā § dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhappavedito; yattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ?

Ekakaṃ

303. “Atthi (3.0178) kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena eko dhammo sammadakkhāto. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo eko dhammo? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Sabbe sattā saṅkhāraṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena eko dhammo sammadakkhāto. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Dukaṃ

304. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame dve §?

“Nāmañca rūpañca.

“Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca.

“Bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca.

“Ahirikañca § anottappañca.

“Hirī ca ottappañca.

- “Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca.
 “Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca.
 “Āpattikusalatā ca āpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā ca.
 “Samāpattikusalatā ca samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā ca.
 “Dhātukusalatā (3.0179) ca manasikārakusalatā ca.
 “Āyatanakusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā ca.
 “Ṭhānakusalatā ca aṭṭhānakusalatā ca.
 “Ajjavañca lajjavañca.
 “Khanti ca soraccañca.
 “Sākhalyañca paṭisanthāro ca.
 “Avihimsā ca soceyyañca.
 “Muṭṭhassaccañca asampajaññañca.
 “Sati ca sampajaññañca.
 “Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.
 “Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
 “Paṭisaṅkhānabalañca § bhāvanābalañca.
 “Satibalañca samādhibalañca.
 “Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
 “Samathanimittañca paggahanimittañca.
 “Paggaho ca avikkhepo ca.
 “Sīlavipatti ca diṭṭhivipatti ca.
 “Sīlasampadā ca diṭṭhisampadā ca.
 “Sīlavisuddhi ca diṭṭhivisuddhi ca.
 “Diṭṭhivisuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.
 “Saṃvego ca saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.
 “Asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmiṃ.
 “Vijjā (3.0180) ca vimutti ca.
 “Khayeñāṇaṃ anuppādeñāṇaṃ.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivadi-
 tabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa
 bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-
 manussānaṃ.

Tikaṃ

305. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambu-
 ddhena tayo dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe...
 atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame tayo?

“Tīṇi akusalamūlāni- lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusala-
 mūlaṃ.

“Tīṇi kusalamūlāni- alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusala-

mūlaṃ.

“Tīṇi duccharitāni- kāyaduccharitaṃ, vacīduccharitaṃ, manoduccharitaṃ.

“Tīṇi sucharitāni- kāyasucaritaṃ, vacīsucaritaṃ, manosucaritaṃ.

“Tayo akusalavitakkā- kāmavitakko, byāpādavitaṃko, vihiṃsāvitakko.

“Tayo kusalavitakkā- nekkhammavitakko, abyāpādavitaṃko, avihiṃsāvitakko.

“Tayo akusalasaṅkappā- kāmasaṅkappo, byāpādasāṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo.

“Tayo kusalasaṅkappā- nekkhammasaṅkappo, abyāpādasāṅkappo,

avihimsāsaṅkappo.

“Tisso (3.0181) akusalasaññā- kāmasaññā, byāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsaññā.

“Tisso kusalasaññā- nekkhammasaññā, abyāpādasaññā, avihimsāsaññā.

“Tisso akusaladhātuyo- kāmadhātu, byāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

“Tisso kusaladhātuyo- nekkhammadhātu, abyāpādadhātu, avihimsādhātu.

“Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo- kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu.

“Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo- rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu, nirodhadhātu.

“Aparāpi tisso dhātuyo- hīnadhātu, majjhimadhātu, paṇitadhātu.

“Tisso taṇhā- kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

“Aparāpi tisso taṇhā- kāmataṇhā, rūpataṇhā, arūpataṇhā.

“Aparāpi tisso taṇhā- rūpataṇhā, arūpataṇhā, nirodhataṇhā.

“Tīṇi saṃyojanāni- sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso.

“Tayo āsavā- kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

“Tayo bhavā- kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

“Tisso esanā- kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.

“Tisso vidhā- seyyohamasmīti vidhā, sadisohamasmīti vidhā, hīnohamasmīti vidhā.

“Tayo addhā- atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

“Tayo antā- sakkāyo anto, sakkāyasamudayo anto, sakkāyanirodho anto.

“Tisso vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

“Tisso dukkhatā- dukkhadukkhatā, saṅkhāradukkhatā, vipariṇāmadukkhatā.

“Tayo rāsī (3.0182)- micchattaniyato rāsī, sammattaniyato rāsī, aniyato rāsī.

“Tayo tamā §- atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

“Tīṇi tathāgatassa arakkheyāni- parisuddhakāyasamācāro āvuso tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhavaśīsamācāro āvuso, tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhamano-samācāro, āvuso, tathāgato, natthi tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya- ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti.

“Tayo kiñcanā- rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.

“Tayo aggī- rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

“Aparepi tayo aggī- āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

“Tividhena rūpasāṅgaho- sanidassanasappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ §, anidassanasappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

“Tayo saṅkhārā- puññābhisaṅkhāro, apuññābhisaṅkhāro, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.

“Tayo puggalā- sekkho puggalo, asekkho puggalo, nevasekkhonāsekkho puggalo.

“Tayo therā- jātithero, dhammathero, sammutithero §.

“Tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūni- dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, sīlamayaṃ puññakiri-

yavatthu, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu.

“Tīṇi codanāvattūni- diṭṭhena, sutena, parisāṅkāya.

“Tisso (3.0183) kāmūpapattiyo §- santāvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhitakāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmūpapatti. Santāvuso, sattā nimmitakāmā, te nimminivā nimminivā kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi devā nimmanaratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmūpapatti. Santāvuso sattā paranimmitakāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathāpi devā paranimmitavasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmūpapatti.

“Tisso sukhūpapattiyo §- santāvuso sattā § uppādetvā uppādetvā sukhaṃ viharanti, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhūpapatti. Santāvuso, sattā sukkena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā. Te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti- ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukhan’ti, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhūpapatti. Santāvuso, sattā sukkena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā. Te santamyeva tusitā § sukhaṃ § paṭisaṃvedenti, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhūpapatti.

“Tisso paññā- sekkhā paññā, asekkhā paññā, nevassekkhānāsekkhā paññā.

“Aparāpi tisso paññā- cintāmayā paññā, sutamayā paññā, bhāvanāmayā paññā.

“Tīṇāvudhāni- sutāvudhaṃ, pavivekāvudhaṃ, paññāvudhaṃ.

“Tīṇindriyāni- anaññātāññassāmīndriyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.

“Tīṇi cakkhūni- maṃsacakkhu, dibbacakkhu, paññācakkhu.

“Tisso sikkhā- adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

“Tisso bhāvanā- kāyabhāvanā, cittabhāvanā, paññābhāvanā.

“Tīṇi (3.0184) anuttariyāni- dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadānuttariyaṃ, vimuttānuttariyaṃ.

“Tayo samādhi- savitakkasavicāro samādhi, avitakkavicāramatto samādhi, avitakka-avicāro samādhi.

“Aparepi tayo samādhi- suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi.

“Tīṇi soceyyāni- kāyasoceyyaṃ, vacīsoceyyaṃ, manosoceyyaṃ.

“Tīṇi moneyyāni- kāyamoneyyaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ.

“Tīṇi kosallāni- āyakosallaṃ, apāyakosallaṃ, upāyakosallaṃ.

“Tayo madā- ārogyamado, yobbanamado, jīvitamado.

“Tīṇi ādhipateyyāni- attādhipateyyaṃ, lokādhipateyyaṃ, dhammādhipateyyaṃ.

“Tīṇi kathāvatthūni- atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ ahosi atītamaddhānan’ti; anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ bhavissati anāgatamaddhānan’ti; etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya- ‘evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannaṃ addhānan’ti.

“Tisso vijjā- pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāteñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khayeñāṇaṃ vijjā.

“Tayo vihārā- dibbo vihāro, brahmā vihāro, ariyo vihāro.

“Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni- iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ, anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tayo dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Catukkaṃ

306. “Atthi (3.0185) kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ, na vivaditabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame cattāro?

“Cattāro **satipaṭṭhānā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī ...pe... citte cittānupassī ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

“Cattāro **sammappadhānā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

nnāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ
“Cattāro **iddhipādā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasama-
nnāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ
iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vīriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ
bhāveti. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

“Cattāri **jhānāni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ § upa-
sampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso
ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhījaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ § upa-
sampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno,
sukhañca (3.0186) kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako
satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ § upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca
pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā,
adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ § upasampajja
viharati.

307. “Catasso **samādhībhāvanā**. Atthāvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-
katā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati. Atthāvuso, samādhībhāvanā
bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. Atthāvuso samādhībhā-
vanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajāññāya saṃvattati. Atthāvuso samādhībhā-
vanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā cāvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihā-
rāya saṃvattati? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ,
āvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃva-
ttati.

“Katamā cāvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya
saṃvattati? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divāsaññaṃ adhi-
ṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyona-
ddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ, āvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā
bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā cāvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajāññāya
saṃvattati? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno veditā vedanā uppajanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti,
viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Veditā saññaṃ uppajanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā
abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Veditā vitakkā uppajanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā
abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, āvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisa-
mpajāññāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā (3.0187) cāvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ
khayāya saṃvattati? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabba-
yānupassī viharati. Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Iti
vedanā ...pe... iti saññaṃ... iti saṅkhārā... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo,
iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo. Ayaṃ, āvuso, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsa-

vānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

308. “Catasso **appamaññā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena § pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

“Cattāro **āruppā**. § Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññānaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Cattāri **apassenāni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhvāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti.

309. “Cattāro (3.0188) **ariyavaṃsā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito § amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito’.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito’.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarītara-senāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati; aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato, ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito’.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato; tāya ca pana pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā bhāvanārāmatāya

bhāvanāratiyā nevatānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato ayaṃ vuccatāvuso- ‘bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito’.

310. “Cattāri (3.0189) **padhānāni**. Saṃvarapadhānaṃ pahānapadhānaṃ bhāvanāpadhānaṃ § anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṃ §. Katamañcāvuso, saṃvarapadhānaṃ? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjana-ggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃmenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjana-ggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃmenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso, saṃvarapadhānaṃ.

“Katamañcāvuso, pahānapadhānaṃ? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavittakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantiṃ karoti § anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ... uppannu-ppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantiṃ karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso, pahānapadhānaṃ.

“Katamañcāvuso, bhāvanāpadhānaṃ? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... pītisa-mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso, bhāvanāpadhānaṃ.

“Katamañcāvuso, anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṃ? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhadraṃ § samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati- aṭṭhikasāññaṃ, puḷuvakasaññaṃ §, vinīlakasaññaṃ, vicchiddakasaññaṃ, uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccatāvuso, anurakkhaṇāpadhānaṃ.

“Cattāri **ñāṇāni**- Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ, pariye § ñāṇaṃ, sammutiyā ñāṇaṃ §.

“Aparānīpi (3.0190) cattāri ñāṇāni- dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ.

311. “Cattāri **sotāpattiyaṅgāni**- sappurisasamaṃsevo, saddhammassavanaṃ, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti.

“Cattāri **sotāpannassa aṅgāni**. Idhāvuso, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanu-ssānaṃ buddho, bhagavā’ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko §

paccattam veditabbo viññūhi'ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti-
'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho
ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-
śaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-
śaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñña-
kkhettaṃ lokassā'ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi
asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃ-
vattanikehi.

“Cattāri **sāmaññaphalāni**- sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-
phalaṃ, arahattaphalaṃ.

“Catasso **dhātuyo**- Pathaviḍhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu.

“Cattāro **āhārā**- kabalīkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-
sañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ.

“Catasso **viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo**. Rūpūpāyaṃ vā, āvuso, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati
rūpārammaṇaṃ § rūpappaṭiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ
āpajjati; vedanūpāyaṃ (3.0191) vā āvuso ...pe... saññūpāyaṃ vā, āvuso ...pe...
saṅkhārūpāyaṃ vā, āvuso, viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ
saṅkhārappaṭiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasecanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

“Cattāri **agatigamanāni**- chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgati gacchati, mohāgatiṃ
gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

“Cattāro **taṇhuppādā**- Cīvarahetu vā, āvuso, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā
uppajjati; piṇḍapātahetu vā, āvuso, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; senā-
sanahetu vā, āvuso, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; itibhavābhava-
hetu vā, āvuso, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

“Catasso **paṭipadā**- dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Aparāpi catasso **paṭipadā**- akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

“Cattāri **dhammapadāni**- anabhijjhā dhammapadaṃ, abyāpādo dhammapadaṃ, sammāsati dhammapadaṃ, sammāsamādhi dhammapadaṃ.

“Cattāri **dhammasamādānāni**- atthāvuso, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-dukkhāñceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthāvuso, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Atthāvuso, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthāvuso, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhāñceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

“Cattāro **dhammakhandhā**- sīlakkhandho, samādhikkhandho, paññākkhandho, vimuttikkhandho.

“Cattāri **balāni**- vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

“Cattāri **adhiṭṭhānāni**- Paññādhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccādhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

312. “Cattāri (3.0192) **pañhabyākaraṇāni**- Ṣ ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo pañho.

“Cattāri **kammāni**- atthāvuso, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthāvuso, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthāvuso, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukka-vipākaṃ; atthāvuso, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kamma-kkhaṃyāya saṃvattati.

“Cattāro **sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā**- pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo; sattānaṃ cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo; aṭṭha vimokkhā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā; āsavānaṃ khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Cattāro **oghā**- kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

“Cattāro **yogā**- kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjāyogo.

“Cattāro **visaññogā**- kāmayogavisaññogo, bhavayogavisaññogo, diṭṭhiyogavisaññogo, avijjāyogavisaññogo.

“Cattāro **ganthā**- abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

“Cattāri **upādānāni**- kāmuṃpādānaṃ Ṣ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ.

“Catasso **yonīyo**- aṇḍajayoni, jalābujayoni, saṃsedajayoni, opapātikayoni.

“Catasso **gabbhāvakkantiyo**. Idhāvuso, ekacco asampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco (3.0193) sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātukucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu-

kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

“Cattāro **attabhāvapaṭilābhā**. Atthāvuso, attabhāvapaṭilābhho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanāyeva kamati, no parasañcetanā. Atthāvuso, attabhāvapaṭilābhho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanāyeva kamati, no attasañcetanā. Atthāvuso, attabhāvapaṭilābhho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ceva kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthāvuso, attabhāvapaṭilābhho, yasmiṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhe neva attasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā.

313. “Catasso **dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo**. Atthāvuso, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atthāvuso, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atthāvuso, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atthāvuso, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

“Cattāri **saṅgahavatthūni**- dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ §, atthacariyā, samānattatā.

“Cattāro **anariyavohārā**- musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

“Cattāro **ariyavohārā**- musāvādā veramaṇī §, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī.

“Aparepi cattāro **anariyavohārā**- adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, assute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

“Aparepi (3.0194) cattāro **ariyavohārā**- adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, assute assutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

“Aparepi cattāro **anariyavohārā**- diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute assutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

“Aparepi cattāro **ariyavohārā**- diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

314. “Cattāro **puggalā**. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo neva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto § sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

“Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

“Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**- tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano.

“Aparepi cattāro **puggalā**- samaṇamacalo, samaṇapadumo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Ime (3.0195) kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā **jānatā passatā** Arahātā sammāsaṃbuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā; tатtha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Pañcakaṃ

315. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame pañca?”

“**Pañcakkhandhā.** Rūpakkhandho vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhāra-kkhandho viññāṇakkhandho.

“**Pañcupādānakkhandhā.** Rūpupādānakkhandho Ṣ vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho.

“Pañca **kāmaguṇā.** Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-sañhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajanīyā.

“Pañca **gatiyo-** nirayo, tiracchānayo, pettivisayo, manussā, devā.

“Pañca **macchariyāni-** āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

“Pañca **nīvaraṇāni-** kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

“Pañca **orambhāgiyāni saññojanāni-** sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo.

“Pañca (3.0196) **uddhambhāgiyāni saññojanāni-** rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

“Pañca **sikkhāpadāni-** paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmerayamajjappamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī.

316. “Pañca **abhabbatṭhānāni.** Abhabbo, āvuso, khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādiyituṃ Ṣ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathāpi pubbe āgārikabhūto.

“Pañca **byasanāni-** ñātibyasaṃ, bhogabyasaṃ, rogabyasaṃ, silabyasaṃ, diṭṭhibyasaṃ. Nāvuso, sattā ñātibyasaṃhetu vā bhogabyasaṃhetu vā rogabyasaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Silabyasaṃhetu vā, āvuso, sattā diṭṭhibyasaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

“Pañca **sampadā-** ñātisampadā, bhogasampadā, ārogyasampadā, silasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā. Nāvuso, sattā ñātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapa-

jjanti. Sīlasampadāhetu vā, āvuso, sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda
paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

“Pañca **ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā**. Idhāvuso, dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, dussīlo sīlavipanno (3.0197) yaññadeva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

“Pañca **ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya**. Idhāvuso, sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññadeva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

“Codakena, āvuso, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhantaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena Ṣ vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti. Codakena, āvuso, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhantaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

317. “Pañca (3.0198) **padhāniyaṅgāni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sadda-hati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato, lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Pañnavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

318. “Pañca **suddhāvāsā-** avihā, atappā, sudassā, sudassī, akaniṭṭhā.

“Pañca **anāgāmino-** antarāparinibbāyī, upahaccaparinibbāyī, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, uddhaṃsoto-akaniṭṭhagāmī.

319. “Pañca **cetokhilā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimu-

ccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimu-
ccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,
ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati viciki-
cchati ...pe... saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati... sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati...
sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu
sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na
namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati āta-
ppāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo.

320. “Pañca **cetasovinibandhā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti aviga-
tacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho (3.0199) avigatataṇho. Yo
so, āvuso, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapi-
pāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya
sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya
padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye avītarāgo hoti ...pe... rūpe avītarāgo hoti ...pe... puna caparaṃ, āvuso,
bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati ...pe... puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu añña-
taraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena
vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so,
āvuso, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imi-
nāhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi
devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhā-
nāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ
pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

“**Pañcendriyāni**- cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyi-
ndriyaṃ.

“Aparānipi **pañcendriyāni**- sukhindriyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ,
domanassindriyaṃ, upekkhindriyaṃ.

“Aparānipi **pañcendriyāni**- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhi-
ndriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

321. “Pañca **nissaraṇiyā** § **dhātuyo**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto
kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati.
Nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasī-
dati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvi-
muttaṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi. Ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pari-
ḷāhā §, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissa-
raṇaṃ.

“Puna (3.0200) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde
cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Abyāpādaṃ kho
panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimu-
ccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ

byāpādena. Ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya. Ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno rūpe manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi. Ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena. Ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

322. “Pañca **vimuttāyatanāni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī (3.0201). Tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno na heva kho satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti ...pe... api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti ...pe... api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati ...pe... api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ.

“Pañca **vimutti-paripācanīyā saññā-** aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ §.

Chakkaṃ

323. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cha dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame cha?

“Cha **ajjhattikāni** (3.0202) **āyatanāni**- cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ.

“Cha **bāhirāni āyatanāni**- rūpāyatanaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ, gandhāyatanaṃ, rasāyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ, dhammāyatanaṃ.

“Cha **viññāṇakāyā**- Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ.

“Cha **phassakāyā**- cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso.

“Cha **vedanākāyā**- cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā.

“Cha **saññākāyā**- rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

“Cha **sañcetanākāyā**- rūpasañcetanā, saddasañcetanā,

gandhasañcetanā, rasasañcetanā, phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā, dhammasañcetanā.

“Cha **taṇhākāyā-** rūpataṇhā, saddataṇhā, gandhataṇhā, rasataṇhā, phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, dhammataṇhā.

324. “Cha **agāravā.** Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso; dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso; saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso; sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso; appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso; paṭisanthāre § agāravo viharati appatisso.

“Cha **gāravā.** Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso; dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso; saṅghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso; sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso; appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso; paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

“Cha **somanassūpavicārā** (3.0203). Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

“Cha **domanassūpavicārā.** Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

“Cha **upekkhūpavicārā.** Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekkhāṭṭhānīyaṃ § rūpaṃ upavicarati ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekkhāṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

“Cha **sāraṇīyā dhammā.** Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi § ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanīkāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna (3.0204) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

325. Cha **vivādamūlāni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī § hoti. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, āvuso, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, āvuso, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, āvuso, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, āvuso, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī ...pe... issukī hoti maccharī ...pe... saṭho hoti māyāvī... pāpiccho hoti micchādiṭṭhī... sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī ...pe... yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso (3.0205), sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, āvuso, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, āvuso, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, āvuso, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha. Tatra tumhe, āvuso, tasseva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti.

“Cha **dhātuyo**- pathaviḍhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāḍadhātu.

326. “Cha **nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā hevaṃ’, tissa vacanīyo, ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya. Atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ hetamaṃ, āvuso, byāpā-dassa, yadidaṃ mettā cetovimutti’ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā

bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti, so 'mā hevaṃ' tissa vacanīyo 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya (3.0206) anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti, so 'mā hevaṃ' tissa vacanīyo “māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditā cetovimutti'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So 'mā hevaṃ' tissa vacanīyo 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇam hotī'ti. So 'mā hevaṃ' tissa vacanīyo 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca panassa nimittānusāri (3.0207) viññāṇam bhavissati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, sabbanimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā cetovimutti'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'asmīti kho me vigataṃ §, ayamahasmīti na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākaṅkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So 'mā hevaṃ' tissa vacanīyo 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso, yaṃ asmīti vigate § ayamahasmīti asamanupassato, atha ca panassa vicikicchākaṅkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, vicikicchākaṅkathāsallassa, yadidaṃ asmimānasamugghāto'ti.

327. “Cha **anuttariyāni**- dāssanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ.

“Cha **anussatiṭṭhānāni**- buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

328. “Cha **satatavihārā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako § viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

329. “**Chaḷābhijātiyo**. Idhāvuso, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panāvuso, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panāvuso, ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panāvuso, ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panāvuso, ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha panāvuso, ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno (3.020) akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

“Cha **nibbedhabhāgiyā** saññā §- aniccasaññā anicce, dukkhasaññā dukkhe, anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cha dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Sattakaṃ

330. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena satta dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame satta?”

“Satta **ariyadhanāni**- saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāadhanam.

“Satta **bojjhaṅgā**- satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

“Satta **samādhiparikkhārā**- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

“Satta **asaddhammā**- idhāvuso, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

“Satta **saddhammā**- idhāvuso, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hoti.

“Satta **sappurisadhammā**- idhāvuso, bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca atthaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaññū ca.

331. “Satta (3.0209) **niddasavattūni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo. Dhammanisantīyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca dhammanisantīyā avigatapemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca paṭisallāne avigatapemo. Vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo.

“Satta **saññā**- aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

“Satta **balāni**- saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

332. “Satta **viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo**. Santāvuso, sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino seyyathāpi devā subhakiṅhā. Ayaṃ catutthī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañāncāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañāncāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso (3.0210), sattā sabbaso viññāṇañāncāyatanam samatikkamma

‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Satta **puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā**- ubhatobhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

“Satta **anusayā**- kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

“Satta **saññojanāni**- anunayasaññojanaṃ §, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchāsaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ, avijjāsaññojanaṃ.

“Satta **adhikaraṇasamathā**- uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassapāpiyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena satta dhammā sammadakkhātā; tatha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Aṭṭhakam

333. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammadakkhātā; tatha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

“Aṭṭha **micchattā**- micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchāvāyāmo micchāsati, micchāsamādhi.

“Aṭṭha (3.0211) **sammattā**- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi.

“Aṭṭha **puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā**- sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno.

334. “Aṭṭha **kusītavatthūni**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kātabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmī’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ tatiyaṃ

kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ catutthaṃ kusīta-
vatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna (3.0212) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño, māsācitaṃ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho; atthi kappo nipajjituṃ, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ sattamaṃ kusīta-
vatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito § hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti! So nipajjati na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu.

335. “Aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni. Idhāvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kātabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya’ti! So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ, anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna (3.0213) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ

buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātum, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṅṅo, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... so vīriyaṃ ārabhati... idaṃ sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṅṅā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṅṅā, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya”ti! So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā (3.0214) anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

336. “Aṭṭha **dānavatthūni.** Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘adāsi me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘dassati me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘sāhu dānaṃ’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ na dātun’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī’ti dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṅkāra-cittaparikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.

337. “Aṭṭha **dānūpapattiyo.** Idhāvuso, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī §. So passatī khattiyamahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samaṃpitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamaṇaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātī, taṃ cittaṃ bhāvetī, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattatī. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhatāvuso, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ ...pe... seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- ‘cātumahārājikā § devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahatī, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātī, taṃ cittaṃ bhāvetī, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattatī. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhatāvuso, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Puna (3.0215) caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ ...pe... seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsatī. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- ‘tāvatiṃsā devā ...pe... yāmā devā ...pe... tusitā devā ...pe... nimmānaratī devā ...pe... paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā

vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan'ti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhatāvuso, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, idhekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti- 'brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan'ti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti, tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttari abhāvitaṃ tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa; vītarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijhatāvuso, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā.

“Aṭṭha **parisā-** khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā, tāvatiṃsaparisā, māraparisā, brahmaparisā.

“Aṭṭha **lokadhammā-** lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasamsā ca, sukhañca, dukkañca.

338. “Aṭṭha **abhibhāyatanāni.** Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ (3.0216) rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti- evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam. Evameva § ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ § pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ

chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-kavaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-kavaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī eko (3.0217) bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ. Evameva ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

339. “Aṭṭha **vimokkhā**. Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhama vimokkho.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhanteva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākāsaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

“Sabbaso viññāṇaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattaṃ vimokkho.

“Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayita nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho.

“Ime (3.0218) kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Navakaṃ

340. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena nava dhammā sammadakkhātā; tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame nava?

“Nava **āghātavattūni**. ‘Anatthaṃ me acarī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati; ‘anatthaṃ me caratī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati; ‘anatthaṃ me carissatī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati; ‘piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati ...pe... anatthaṃ caratīti

devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso (3.0219), sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathāpi devā asaññasattā §. Ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañāncāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcāññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamao sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma § nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

342. “Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Idhāvuso, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamao akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahamṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... pettivisayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna (3.0220) caparaṃ ...pe... asurakāyaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ catuttho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... aññataraṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ pañcamao akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti milakkhesu § aviññātāresu, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti. So ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutamṃ, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ § kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti. So ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo, nappaṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsītānamatthamaññātumṃ. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamao akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, tathāgato ca loke na § uppanno hoti arahamṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī suga-

tappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitanamatthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

343. “Nava **anupubbavihārā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā (3.0221) ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ...pe... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

344. “Nava **anupubbanirodhā**. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāssā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena nava dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Dasakaṃ

345. “Atthi kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ ...pe... atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame dasa?”

“Dasa **nāthakaraṇā dhammā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti. Pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu (3.0222) sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā § kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti § dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-

viddhā, yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasam-pavaṅko. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu suvaco hoti ...pe... padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃka-raṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ ...pe... alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhi-dhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo §. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti ...pe... uḷārapāmojjo §. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna (3.0223) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarehi cīvarapiṇḍapā-tasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti ...pe... parikkhārehi. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḷha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu āraddhavī-riyo viharati ...pe... anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayampi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannā-gato cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu satimā hoti ...pe... saritā anussaritā. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu paññavā hoti ...pe... sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

346. Dasa **kasiṇāyatanāni**. Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti ...pe... tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti... vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti... nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti... pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti... lohītakasiṇameko sañjānāti... odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti... ākāsa-kasiṇameko sañjānāti... viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.

347. “Dasa **akusalakammāpathā-** pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchā-cāro, musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi.

“Dasa (3.0224) **kusalakammāpathā-** pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā vera-maṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya vera-maṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyā-

pādo, sammādiṭṭhi.

348. “Dasa **ariyavāsā**. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasatṭhe-sano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāma-cchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu pañca-ṅgavippahīno hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sañkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, sañkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, sañkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, sañkhāyekaṃ vino-deti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso (3.0225), bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭi-passaddhā. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu anāvilasañkappo hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāmasa-ñkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasañkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsañkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu anāvilasañkappo hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. ‘Doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. ‘Moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-bhāvaṃkato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu suvi-muttapañño hoti.

“Dasa **asekkhā dhammā**- asekkhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekkho sammāsañkappo, asekkhā sammāvācā, asekkho sammākammanto, asekkho sammā-ājīvo, asekkho sammāvāyāmo, asekkhā sammāsati, asekkho sammāsamādhi, asekkhaṃ sammāññaṃ, asekkhā sammāvimutti.

“Ime kho, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeheva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na (3.0226) vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ”ti.

349. Atha kho bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘sādhu sādhu, sārīputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ, sārīputta, bhikkhūnaṃ saṅgītipariyāyaṃ abhāsī’-ti. Idamavocāyasmā sārīputto, samanunño sathā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āya-smato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

11. Dasuttarasuttaṃ

350. Evaṃ (3.0227) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”- ti! “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca-

“Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi, dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā;
dukkhassantakiriya, sabbaganthappamocanaṃ”.

Eko dhammo

351. “Eko, āvuso, dhammo bahukāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hānabhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesabhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(ka) “katamo eko dhammo **bahukāro**? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahukāro.

(kha) “katamo eko dhammo **bhāvetabbo**? Kāyagatāsati sātasahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(ga) “katamo eko dhammo **pariññeyyo**? Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

(gha) “katamo eko dhammo **pahātabbo**? Asmimāno. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(ṅa) “katamo eko dhammo **hānabhāgiyo**? Ayoniso manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo hānabhāgiyo.

(ca) “katamo eko dhammo **visesabhāgiyo**? Yoniso manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesabhāgiyo.

(cha) “katamo (3.0228) eko dhammo **duppaṭivijjho**? Ānantariko cetosamādhī. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(ja) “katamo eko dhammo **uppādetabbo**? Akuppaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(jha) “katamo eko dhammo **abhiññeyyo**? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(ṅa) “katamo eko dhammo **sacchikātabbo**? Akuppā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

“Iti ime dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgātena abhisambuddhā.

Dve dhammā

352. “Dve dhammā bahukārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hānabhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesabhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame dve dhammā **bahukārā?** Sati ca sampajaññañca. Ime dve dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame dve dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame dve dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Nāmañca rūpañca. Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame dve dhammā **pahātabbā?** Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame dve dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame dve dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame (3.0229) dve dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame dve dhammā **uppādetabbā?** Dve ñāṇāni- khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ. Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame dve dhammā **abhiññeyyā?** Dve dhātuyo- saṅkhatā ca dhātu asaṅkhatā ca dhātu. Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ṇa) “katame dve dhammā **sacchikātabbā?** Vijjā ca vimutti ca. Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Tayo dhammā

353. “Tayo dhammā bahukārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ...pe... tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame tayo dhammā **bahukārā?** Sappurisasamaṃsevo, saddhammassavanaṃ, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame tayo dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Tayo samādhi- savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame tayo dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Tisso vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame tayo dhammā **pahātabbā?** Tisso taṇhā- kāmataṇhā, bhavataṇhā,

vibhavataṅhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(ña) “katame tayo dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Tīṇi akusalamūlāni- lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame (3.0230) tayo dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Tīṇi kusalamūlāni- alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame tayo dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo- kāmānametaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānametaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ arūpaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame tayo dhammā **uppādetabbā?** Tīṇi ñāṇāni- atītaṃse ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame tayo dhammā **abhiññeyyā?** Tisso dhātuyo- kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame tayo dhammā **sacchikātabbā?** Tisso vijjā- pubbenivāsānussati- ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Cattāro dhammā

354. “Cattāro dhammā bahukārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ...pe... cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame cattāro dhammā **bahukārā?** Cattāri cakkāni- patirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpanissayo §, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame cattāro dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu ...pe... citte... dhammesu (3.0231) dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame cattāro dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Cattāro āhārā- kabalīkāro § āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame cattāro dhammā **pahātabbā?** Cattāro oghā- kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho. Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame cattāro dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Cattāro yogā- kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjāyogo. Ime cattāro dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame cattāro dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Cattāro visaññogā- kāmayogavisaṃyogo, bhavayogavisaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyogavisaṃyogo, avijjāyogavisaṃyogo. Ime cattāro dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame cattāro dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Cattāro samādhi- hānabhāgiyo samādhi, ṭhitibhāgiyo samādhi, visesabhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedhabhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame cattāro dhammā **uppādetabbā?** Cattāri ñāṇāni- dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ, pariye ñāṇaṃ, sammutiyā ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame cattāro dhammā **abhiññeyyā?** Cattāri ariyasaccāni- dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame cattāro dhammā **sacchikātabbā?** Cattāri sāmāññaphalāni- sotāpaṭṭiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmiphalaṃ, arahattaphalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti (3.0232) ime cattārīsadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Pañca dhammā

355. “Pañca dhammā bahukārā ...pe... pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame pañca dhammā **bahukārā?** Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni- idhāvuso, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtamattānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ime pañca dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame pañca dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi- pīti-pharaṇatā, sukhaparaṇatā, cetopharaṇatā, ālokaparaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇani-mittaṃ §. Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame pañca dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Pañcupādānakkhandhā §- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame pañca dhammā **pahātabbā?** Pañca nīvaraṇāni- kāmacchandani-varaṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame pañca dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Pañca cetokhilā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa (3.0233) cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo. Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati ...pe... saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati ...pe... sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati ...pe... sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo. Ime pañca dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame pañca dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Pañcindriyāni- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame pañca dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Pañca nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo- idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Nekkhammaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ

sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi. Ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno byāpādaṃ manasikaroto byāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Abyāpādaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto abyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ byāpādena. Ye ca byāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Avihesaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati (3.0234). Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya. Ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno rūpe manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Arūpaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi. Ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho panassa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena. Ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā pariḷāhā, mutto so tehi. Na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti. Idamakkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame pañca dhammā **uppādetabbā**? Pañca ñāṇiko sammāsamādhi-‘ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhaviṇṇāko’ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso’ti paccattaññeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito’ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. ‘Ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato, na sasaṅkhāra-niggayhavāritagato’ti § paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. ‘So kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ satova samāpajjāmi sato vuṭṭhahāmi’ti paccattaṃyeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame pañca dhammā **abhiññeyyā**? Pañca vimuttāyatanāni- idhāvuso, bhikkhuno sathā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. Yathā (3.0235) yathā, āvuso, bhikkhuno sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so § tasmīṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati,

passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Api ca kho, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo

passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Api ca kho, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā (3.0236), āvuso, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno na heva kho sathā dhammaṃ deseti, aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, nāpi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati; api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthappaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame pañca dhammā **sacchikātabbā**? Pañca dhammakkhandhā- silakkhandho, samādhikkhandho, paññākkhandho, vimuttikkhandho, vimuttiñāṇassa sanakkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathā-gatena abhisambuddhā.

Cha dhammā

356. “Cha dhammā bahukārā ...pe... cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame cha dhammā **bahukārā**? Cha sāraṇiyā dhammā. Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho (3.0237) ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā anta-

maso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanīkāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo ...pe... ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi sāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo, saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(kha) “katame cha dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Cha anussatiṭṭhānāni- buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame cha dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni- cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghāṇāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ. Ime cha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame cha dhammā **pahātabbā?** Cha taṇhākāyā- rūpaṇhā, saddaṇhā, gandhaṇhā, rasataṇhā, phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, dhammataṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame (3.0238) cha dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Cha agāravā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari agāravo viharati appatisso. Dhamme ...pe... saṅghe... sikkhāya... appamāde... paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame cha dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Cha gāravā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso dhamme ...pe... saṅghe... sikkhāya... appamāde... paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame cha dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Cha nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo- idhāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘mettā hi kho me, cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacanīyo ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. Na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ āvuso anavakāso yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttīyā bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya. Atha ca panassa byāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ hetam, āvuso, byāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettācetovimuttī’-ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī’ti. So- ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacanīyo, ‘māyasmā evaṃ

avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi ...pe... nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇācetovimuttī'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā ...pe... atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So- ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacaniyo ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca ...pe... nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditācetovimuttī'ti.

“Idha (3.0239) panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā ...pe... atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So- ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacaniyo ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca ...pe... nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, rāgassa yadidaṃ upekkhācetovimuttī'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā ...pe... atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇam hotī'ti. So- ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacaniyo ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca ...pe... nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, sabbanimittānaṃ yadidaṃ animittā cetovimuttī'ti.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘asmīti kho me vigataṃ, ayamahama-smīti na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī'ti. So- ‘mā hevaṃ’ tissa vacaniyo ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, āvuso, anavakāso yaṃ asmīti vigate ayamahama-smīti asamanupassato. Atha ca panassa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam hetam, āvuso, vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yadidaṃ asmimānasamugghāto'ti. Ime cha dhammā duppaṭṭi-vijjhā.

(ja) “katame cha dhammā **uppādetabbā?** Cha satatavihārā. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame cha dhammā **abhiññeyyā?** Cha anuttariyāni- dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame cha dhammā **sacchikātabbā?** Cha abhiññā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti. Āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ. Tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse (3.0240). Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke. Udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

“Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti §, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti ...pe... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti.

“So anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātiṃ ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ...pe...

“Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Satta dhammā

357. “Satta dhammā bahukārā ...pe... satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame satta dhammā **bahukārā?** Satta ariyadhanāni- saddhādhanāṃ, sīladhanāṃ, hiridhanāṃ, ottappadhanāṃ, sutadhanāṃ, cāgadhanāṃ, paññādhanāṃ. Ime satta dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame (3.0241) satta dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Satta

sambojjhaṅgā- satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame satta dhammā **pariññeyyā**? Satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo- santāvuso, sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vini-pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhini-bbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṅhā. Ayaṃ catutthī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ...pe... ‘ananto ākāso’-ti ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ’-ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’-ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame satta dhammā **pahātabbā**? Sattānusayā- kāmarāgānusayo, paṭi-ghānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avi-jjānusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame satta dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**? Satta asaddhammā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto (3.0242) hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame satta dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**? Satta saddhammā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā § hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitassati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame satta dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**? Satta sappurisadhammā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca pari-saññū ca puggalaññū ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame satta dhammā **uppādetabbā**? Satta saññā- aniccasaññā, anatta-saññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame satta dhammā **abhiññeyyā**? Satta niddasavatthūni- idhāvuso, bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne avigata-pemo. Dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca dhammanisantiyā avigata-pemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisa-llāne tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca paṭisa-llāne avigatapemo. Vīriyāramme tibat-cchando hoti, āyatiñca vīriyāramme avigatapemo. Satinepakke tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo. Diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti, āyatiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ṅā) “katame satta dhammā **sacchikātabbā**? Satta khiṇāsavabalāni- idhāvuso,

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yaṃpāvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna (3.0243) caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yaṃpāvuso ...pe... ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyeḥi dhammeḥi. Yaṃpāvuso ...pe... ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yaṃpāvuso ...pe... ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yaṃpāvuso ...pe... ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yaṃpāvuso ...pe... ‘khīṇā me āsavā’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yaṃpāvuso, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti- ‘khīṇā me āsavā’-ti. Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Itime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgataena abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Aṭṭha dhammā

358. “Aṭṭha dhammā bahukārā ...pe... aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **bahukārā**? Aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya (3.0244) vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satthāraṃ § upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya. Paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Taṃ kho pana satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripañhati- ‘idaṃ,

bhante, katham? Imassa ko attho'ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānikataṅca uttāni § karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya, vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti- kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāthā sabyañjanā kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā (3.0245) paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato. Cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu, udayabbayānupassī viharati- ‘iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Aṭṭha lokadhammā- lābho ca, alābho

ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasamsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame (3.0246) aṭṭha dhammā **pahātabbā**? Aṭṭha micchattā- micchā-ditṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā.

(ña) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**? Aṭṭha kusītavatthūni. Idhāvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātappaṃ hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kātappaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamam kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparam, āvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa

evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati ...pe... idaṃ catutthaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti ...pe... idaṃ pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa (3.0247) vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño, māsācītaṃ maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati ...pe... idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho, tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati ...pe... idaṃ sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gilānāvutṭhito hoti aciravutṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānāvutṭhito aciravutṭhito gelaññā. Tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi’ti. So nipajjati ...pe... idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu. Ime aṭṭha dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**? Aṭṭha ārambhavatthūni. Idhāvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kammaṃ kho me kātabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ’ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na

sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna (3.0248) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ...pe... idaṃ sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Idhāvuso, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī (3.0249) sugatappavedito, ayañca puggalo tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... pettivisayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... aññataraṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ catuttho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti milakkhesu aviññātāresu, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsi-

kānaṃ. Ayaṃ pañcamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi huttaṃ, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamaṃ, nappaṭibalo subhāsita dubbhāsitanamatthamaññātumaṃ. Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ ...pe... ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti pañnavā ajaḷo aneḷamaṃ, paṭibalo subhāsita dubbhāsitanamatthamaññātumaṃ. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. Ime aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **uppādetabbā**? Aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā- appiccha-ssāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa. Pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa. Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa. Upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa. Samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa (3.0250). Pañnavato § ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa. Nippapañcassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassāti § ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **abhiññeyyā**? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni- ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti- evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanamaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti- evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanamaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanamaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanamaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇamaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato bhāgavimattamaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇamaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanamaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanida-
ssanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pīta-
nidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ (3.0251
ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, eva-
meva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pīta-
dassanāni pītanibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ
chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni
lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ
lohita-kaṃ lohita-kavaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā
pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-
ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ, evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī
eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-
kanibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ satta-
maṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odāta-
nidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitāra-kā odātā odātavaṇṇā
odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ
ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ,
evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātava-
ṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi’ti

evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.
(ñā) “katame aṭṭha dhammā **sacchikātabbā?** Aṭṭha vimokkhā- rūpī rūpāni
passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhanteva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatta-
saññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viha-
rati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso (3.0252) ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ’ti
viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

“Sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upa-
sampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho. Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāga-
tena abhisambuddhā.

Nava dhammā

359. “Nava dhammā bahukārā ...pe... nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame nava dhammā **bahukārā?** Nava yonisomanasikāramūlakā
dhammā, yonisomanasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītima-
nassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samā-
dhiyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ
nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame nava dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Nava pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni-
sīlavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ,
ditṭhivisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, kañkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi pārisuddhipa-
dhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmaggañāṇadassana- visuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ,
paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi
pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññāvisuddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttivi-
suddhi pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame nava dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Nava sattāvāsā- santāvuso, sattā
nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vini-
pātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso (3.0253), sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā
brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍatā. Ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā.
Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā.

Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathāpi devā asaññasattā. Ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañāncāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamao sattāvāso.

“Santāvuso, sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso. Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame nava dhammā **pahātabbā**? Nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā- taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho, ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ § daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃ-tuvam̐pesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(ña) “katame (3.0254) nava dhammā **hānabhāgiyā**? Nava āghātavattūni- ‘anattaṃ me acarī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati, ‘anattaṃ me caratī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati, ‘anattaṃ me carissatī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati; ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ me acarī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati ...pe... ‘anattaṃ caratī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati ...pe... ‘anattaṃ carissatī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati; ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ me acarī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati ...pe... ‘atthaṃ caratī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati ...pe... ‘atthaṃ carissatī’ti āghātaṃ bandhati. Ime nava dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame nava dhammā **visesabhāgiyā**? Nava āghātaṃ paṭivineti, ‘anattaṃ me acarī, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; ‘anattaṃ me caratī, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; ‘anattaṃ me carissatī, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; ‘piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ me acarī ...pe... anattaṃ caratī ...pe... anattaṃ carissatī, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; ‘appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ me acarī ...pe... atthaṃ caratī ...pe... atthaṃ carissatī, taṃ kutettha labbhā’ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti. Ime nava dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame nava dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā**? Nava nānattā- dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassañānattaṃ, phassañānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanāñānattaṃ, vedanāñānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññāñānattaṃ, saññāñānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappañānattaṃ, saṅkappañānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandañānattaṃ, chandañānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanāñānattaṃ, pariāhanāñānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanāñānattaṃ, pariyesanāñānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhañānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame nava dhammā **uppādetabbā**? Nava saññā- asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhārepaṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke-anabhiraṭisaññā §, aniccañā, anicce

dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame nava dhammā **abhiññeyyā**? Nava anupubbavihārā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ (3.0255) pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā ...pe... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame nava dhammā **sacchikātabbā**? Nava anupubbanirodhā-paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāssā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Dasa dhammā

360. “Dasa dhammā bahukārā ...pe... dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(ka) “katame dasa dhammā **bahukārā**? Dasa nāthakaraṇādhammā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna (3.0256) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bahussuto ...pe... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā, yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu bahussuto ...pe... ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaṇiṃ. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe...

anusāsaniṃ. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃka-
raṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ
kātuṃ, alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.
Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhi-
dhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... uḷārapāmojjo.
Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarehi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-
sanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... ayampi
dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āradhavīriyo viharati ...pe... kusalesu
dhammesu. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

gato, cirakatampi cirabhāsītampi saritā anussaritā. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yaṃpāvuso, bhikkhu ...pe... ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. Ime dasa dhammā bahukārā.

(kha) “katame (3.0257) dasa dhammā **bhāvetabbā?** Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni-pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Āpoka-siṇameko sañjānāti ...pe... tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti... vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti... nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti... pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti... lohītakasiṇameko sañjānāti... odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti... ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti... viññāṇa-kasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(ga) “katame dasa dhammā **pariññeyyā?** Dasāyatanāni- cakkhāyatanaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, gandhāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, rasāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(gha) “katame dasa dhammā **pahātabbā?** Dasa micchattā- micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(ṅa) “katame dasa dhammā **hānabhāgiyā?** Dasa akusalakammaṃ pathā- pāṇāti-pāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi. Ime dasa dhammā hānabhāgiyā.

(ca) “katame dasa dhammā **visesabhāgiyā?** Dasa kusalakammaṃ pathā- pāṇāti-pātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi. Ime dasa dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

(cha) “katame dasa dhammā **duppaṭivijjhā?** Dasa ariyavāsā- idhāvuso, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

“Kathaṅcāvuso (3.0258), bhikkhu **pañcaṅgavippahīno** hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

“Kathaṅcāvuso, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sañkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, sañkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, sañkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, sañkhāyekaṃ vino-deti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso (3.0259), bhikkhu **anāvilasañkappā** hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno kāmasañkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasañkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsāñkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu anāvilasañkappo hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upa-sampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

“Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu ‘rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. ‘Doso me pahīno ...pe... āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. ‘Moho me pahīno ...pe... āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti. Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(ja) “katame dasa dhammā **uppādetabbā**? Dasa saññā- asubhasaññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhārepaṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke-anabhiratisaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(jha) “katame dasa dhammā **abhiññeyyā**? Dasa nijjaravatthūni- sammādiṭṭhissa micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāsañkappassa micchāsa-ñkappo ...pe... sammāvācassa micchāvācā... sammākammantassa micchāka-mmanto... sammā-ājivassa micchā-ājivo... sammāvāyāmassa micchāvāyāmo... sammāsatissa micchāsati... sammāsamādhissa micchāsamādhi... sammāñā-ṇassa micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti. Sammāvimuttissa micchāvimutti (3.0260) nijjiṇṇā hoti. Ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(ñā) “katame dasa dhammā **sacchikātabbā**? Dasa asekkhā dhammā- asekkhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekkho sammāsañkappo, asekkhā sammāvācā, asekkho sammāka-

mmanto, asekko sammā-ājīvo, asekko sammāvāyāmo, asekkhā sammāsati,
asekko sammāsamādhī, asekkaṃ sammāñāṇaṃ, asekkhā sammāvimutti. Ime
dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

“Iti ime satadhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā tathāga-
tena abhisambuddhā”ti. Idamavocāyasmā sārīputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āya-
smato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Dasuttarasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

Pāthikavaggo § niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pāthiko ca § udumbaraṃ §, cakkavatti aggaññakaṃ.

sampasādanapāsādaṃ §, mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ.

Siṅgālāṭṭānāṭiyakaṃ, saṅgīti ca dasuttaraṃ;

ekādasahi suttehi, pāthikavaggoti vuccati.

Pāthikavaggapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Tīhi vaggehi paṭimaṇḍito sakalo